

NOTE

THESE papers are privately printed for the members of the family. The Journals are in possession of the Hon. Featherston Osler of Toronto.

The letters of Featherstone and Ellen Osler, with other family papers, have been collected and bound in five volumes, an index to which has been printed and distributed to their children and grandchildren.

January 1915.



ELLEN FREE PICKTON OSLER

FEATHERSTONE LAKE OSLER



R E C O R D S
OF THE LIVES OF
ELLEN FREE PICKTON
AND
FEATHERSTONE LAKE OSLER

PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION

1915

CS90
D68
1915
fol.
p. 74

PRINTED IN ENGLAND
AT THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS

00:49003

CONTENTS

| | PAGE |
|---|-----------------------|
| A SKETCH OF THE EARLY LIFE OF MRS. FEATHERSTONE OSLER, 1806-38, JOTTED DOWN IN ODD MOMENTS BY HER NIECE MISS JENNETTE OSLER, AS SHE SAT BY HER AUNT'S SIDE, DURING THE LAST YEAR OF HER LIFE . . . | 1 |
| SKETCH OF THE LIFE OF FEATHERSTONE OSLER, WRITTEN BY HIMSELF | 21 |
| FIRST JOURNAL OF FEATHERSTONE OSLER, 1828-30 | 45 |
| SECOND JOURNAL, 1837-9 | 112 |
| LETTER OF FEATHERSTONE OSLER TO HIS FRIEND FRANCIS PROCTER, DESCRIBING THE VOYAGE TO QUEBEC | 240 |
| LETTERS OF FEATHERSTONE AND ELLEN OSLER TO THEIR SISTER ELIZABETH OSLER | 251 |
| DESCENDANTS IN CANADA OF EDWARD OSLER AND MARY PADDY | <i>After page 258</i> |

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

| | |
|--|-------------------------|
| ELLEN FREE PICKTON OSLER | <i>Frontispiece</i> |
| FEATHERSTONE LAKE OSLER | " |
| LETTER OF F. L. OSLER TO FRANCIS PROCTER | <i>To face page 240</i> |
| LETTERS OF F. L. AND ELLEN OSLER | " 252 |
| JOAN DREW, WIFE OF EDWARD OSLER AND GRAND- MOTHER OF FEATHERSTONE LAKE OSLER | <i>at end</i> |
| POLLY PADDY, WIFE OF EDWARD OSLER AND MOTHER OF FEATHERSTONE LAKE OSLER | " |
| EDWARD OSLER, FATHER OF EDWARD, FEATHERSTONE LAKE, AND HENRY BATH OSLER | " |
| ORDINATION LICENCE BY ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY, 1837 | " |
| ARTICLES OF AGREEMENT BETWEEN THE REV. F. OSLER AND THE UPPER CANADA CLERGY SOCIETY | " |
| ORDINATION LICENCE BY BISHOP OF MONTREAL, 1837 | " |
| LICENCE FROM JOHN STRACHAN, ARCHDEACON OF YORK, 1837 | " |
| THE PARSONAGE, TECUMSETH | " |
| THE CHURCH AT TECUMSETH | " |

A SKETCH OF THE EARLY LIFE OF
MRS. FEATHERSTONE OSLER

1806-1838

JOTTED DOWN IN ODD MOMENTS BY HER NIECE MISS
JENNETTE OSLER, AS SHE SAT BY HER AUNT'S SIDE,
DURING THE LAST YEAR OF HER LIFE

ELLEN FREE PICKTON was born December 14, 1806, in Hellington, Co. Kent, a few miles out of London. Her parents were Thomas Pickton, one of a company of wholesale merchants, and Mary Wigmore, a relative of Abraham Newland, Cashier of the Bank of England, of whom the old song said: 'I have heard people say, sham Abraham you may, But you must not sham Abraham Newland.' Her relation, Miss Newland, often came to see them. Mrs. Osler remembers going to the Bank of England with a relative, when Mr. Newland put a bank-note for a very large amount into her hand, saying, 'There, little girl, you are holding more in your hand than you ever will again.' Mrs. Pickton, her mother, was small, slender, very fair, and not in good health. Mrs. Osler was put out to nurse with an old servant, when very young, and she remembers Mr. Newland coming to see her and putting a sixpence in her hand, as she lay in her cot. She remembers that the woman who cared for her, and her husband and two grown-up sons, all masons, were very kind to her. She used to watch to see them come in and go to wash their hands and faces in the back kitchen; then they would come to table, take her on their knees, and give her fingers of buttered toast, and a saucer of weak tea with extra sugar and cream

in it, and she thought it the nicest thing she ever got. She remembers being put to sit on a settle, while the woman went into another room, and slipping down off the seat to crawl up the stairs which had been newly scrubbed, and finding what she thought was a nice piece of cheese, but when she put it in her mouth it was yellow soap—and I remember the horrid taste of that soap to this day’.

Her mother was sent to the country for her health, and was ordered to sit in the farm-yard while the cows were being milked—to breathe their breath, which is so wholesome for sick people’.

She had a brother named Thomas, who was older, and was a weekly boarder at school when Mrs. Osler was at home, so she saw very little of him. Another brother, named Edmund, died young.

Thomas was for some years in Jamaica, and afterwards went to Acton, Ohio, where his children and their descendants are still living. Mrs. Osler remembered him singing a popular song when he was a lad in his early teens, ‘Tell her I lived upon cabbage and bacon, For beef and mutton they were too dear.’ The two little girls would join in, and the elders would cry, ‘Stop that song, children.’ He was a very kind brother to his little sisters. There was a great old yew-tree in a shady walk in the garden, which spread its broad branches out far and flat like a cedar of Lebanon. Thomas used to give his sisters, Emma and Ellen, a ‘boust’, and they would all three climb up high in the tree, lie on their backs, each on a large flat rocking branch, and sing their songs.

Mrs. Osler had two sisters: Mary Anne, who lived in Birmingham many years after the death of her parents, and who was a girl and woman of saintly character. She came out to Canada to her sister in her old age, and there died

some years afterwards of pneumonia on the 27th of March, 1887. The other sister, Emma, next in age to Ellen, was a very beautiful girl. She married a Mr. Price, and died in London in her first confinement. Mrs. Osler remembers dancing with delight at being a young aunt when the news came that her sister Emma had a little daughter, but the next day another letter came to say that mother and child were dead.

Mrs. Osler was then living in Falmouth, Cornwall, with Captain Britton, who married her mother's sister, Anne, and having no children, adopted Ellen Pickton.

Anne Newland was very tall and very stout, with blue eyes and dark brown hair, worn in numerous little flat curls on her forehead. Captain Britton was a burly, hearty ship-owner. They were devoted to the little Ellen, and indulged her greatly. Mrs. Osler's mother had a sister, Charlotte, who married a Mr. Free. Their daughter, Charlotte Susanna, on the death of her parents, was also adopted by Captain and Mrs. Britton as a companion for Ellen, who was about the same age. Mr. Free at one time left his home without notice to any one, and nothing was heard of him for seven years. At the end of that time he came in one morning, and sat down at the breakfast-table with his family as if he had never been away. He gave no explanation beyond the fact that he had been in Germany. A relative and friend of Mrs. Pickton's was crushed to death in a crowd coming out of Covent Garden or Drury Lane Theatre. 'People did not speak as freely of those things before children as they do now, and I never heard the particulars ; it was in George III's reign.'

At the age of five Mrs. Osler was adopted by her Uncle and Aunt Britton, and went down to Cornwall with them. They travelled down in a carriage, and in another carriage

were Captain Britton's brother and his wife's niece. They travelled independently by day, but arranged to meet at the same inn or hostel for the night. A great amusement to the little Ellen was the sight of the boys in the fields with their clappers, long flexible pieces of wood sharply struck together to frighten the crows from the newly-sown fields. The boys had a cry, which she could not understand but liked to hear,—‘ You *all* away, you *all* away, You must fly, and I must run, For the master is coming with his long gun, So you *all* away, you *all* away.’

The other little girl's name was Pierce ; christian name forgotten. The family belonged to Mevagissey, Cornwall. On one occasion Captain Britton gave the little girls a shilling apiece, and they went to a confectioner's to spend it. Cheesecakes took their fancy ; they were twopence each ; so each child bought six. Then they went down a nice long pathway, down the garden of the inn, till they came to a green bank overlooking the river, where they sat and ate all they could, and threw the rest bit by bit into the river and watched it float away. ‘ Such waste, my dear ; it was very foolish to give so much money to little children, who did not know how to spend it ! ’

Somewhere on the high road to Exeter or Plymouth they met a poor woman, carrying a heavy baby boy ; she was going down for news of her husband, who had been impressed on one of the King's ships, and she was worn out with her long tramp and the weight of the child. ‘ That is a fine child you have there,’ said Captain Britton, ‘ what will you take for him ? ’ ‘ Oh, sir, I'm worn out with carrying him ; you shall have him for a guinea.’ ‘ Here 's your guinea, give me the boy.’ So the baby was handed up and the woman went on her way. The little Ellen was delighted at having

the baby with them, and when they arrived at the inn, and the baby was laid on the sofa while Captain and Mrs. Britton took their dinner, she sat on a stool by the sofa, admiring the baby. About the middle of dinner a waiter came to say, 'There is a woman downstairs, sir, and she wants to see you ; she says you've got her baby.' In burst the woman : 'There is your guinea, sir, and give me my baby, I can't spare him ; no, I can't.' She got her baby and the guinea too, but Ellen was sorely disappointed.

She remembered nothing of her first visit to Falmouth. After a time, Captain Britton, who was a ship-owner, went to Italy on business with his wife, and brought Ellen home to stay during their absence. She says that her father took great pains with his children and taught them a great deal about birds and animals and flowers. He was very fond of his garden, in which were vegetables and flowers. Some special new peas, called marrow-fat peas, were sent him by a friend, and they were planted in two double rows in the garden. The children were told not to play near these peas, but the little avenues were too great a temptation, and they ran in and out, and played tag and hide-and-seek, till they were discovered and ignominiously put to bed before their midday dinner, and kept in bed all day with no books or toys to amuse them.

There were hot-bed frames in the garden, and they used to go out in the long summer evenings and lie on their backs on these frames, and look up at the stars while their father taught them the constellations and the legends concerning them. This gave little Ellen a taste for astronomy, which she never lost ; anything relating to it was always interesting to her. After she came to Canada her father sent her choice seeds every year as long as he lived. Once he sent primrose

seed, which she planted under the shelter of some currant bushes at Tecumseth, where the primroses grew and flowered. When her daughter, Emma Henrietta, died in March 1855, a small bunch of these primroses was placed in her hand as she lay in her coffin. Her father took them out before the coffin was closed and put them away in an envelope, on which was written, 'From my little Emma's hand—to be buried with me.' They were placed in his coffin and buried with him as he had ordered so long before.

When staying with her parents Mrs. Osler went as a boarder to a ladies' school at Blackheath. She was one of the youngest scholars, and was known among the girls as 'little Pick'. On one occasion a pupil lost her temper on being reprov'd for some badly done exercise, and she exclaimed, 'I wish I was dead, I do; I wish I had a carving-knife and I would kill myself!' The Principal of the school, Mrs. Cousins, rang the bell and said to the maid who answered it, 'Jane, Miss Jemima wants a carving-knife; will you bring her one?' The maid retired and shortly appeared with a carving-knife on a silver tray. 'There, my dear,' said Mrs. Cousins, 'is the carving-knife you wished to have;' but Jemima uttered an angry exclamation, and flounced and pouted and turned away. 'You can take away the carving-knife, Jane; Miss Jemima will not need it just now.'

The school was kept by this Mrs. Cousins and her two daughters; other governesses were Miss Keeper and Miss Dench, and there was a French teacher. Mrs. Cousins bought a new bonnet for Easter; she had it brought into the school-room, and exhibited it perched on a stick. 'Now, my dears, this is my new bonnet; take a good look at it, and let me beg of you not to stare at it in church or to let it disturb your minds.'

Ten of the girls who slept in one dormitory heard the military band playing on the Heath ; they went to a window in the upper hall, which overlooked a flat roof, and saw the people walking about. The girls climbed down to the roof and danced in their nightdresses to the music, while the governesses were all downstairs in the supper-room. They were seen by some one outside and all spent a day of penance in bed as a punishment.

Mrs. Osler had no ear for music and no voice for singing. She remembers her singing lesson as her greatest torment, and speaks of singing ' In a cottage near a wood ' and ' The woodpecker tapping the hollow beech-tree ' in a voice choked with sobs and tears. She learnt the piano, but never attained proficiency. Her cousin, Charlotte Free, was fond of music and played well.

One of the pupils, a Cornish girl, Tremenheere Tilly, was at dancing-class one day and learning the minuet, both hands holding out her skirt, swaying this way and that and minding her steps, when a fly settled on her nose. She screwed up her face, but it would not fly off, and she dare not drop her dress, so at last she cried out, ' Oh, be quiet, do ! ' to the great indignation of the dancing-master, who thought she was speaking to him.

While Mrs. Osler was at school, the Princess Charlotte died, November 6, 1817. Mourning was universal. Every boarder at school had black things sent to her. At church the whole congregation was in mourning, and in those days crape was always worn, even in slight mourning. The men wore black bands on their sleeves and hats, and even the poorest beggars on the streets tried to have a wisp of crape.

At the service Mrs. Osler attended—St. Mary's, Blackheath,

Mr. Sheppard, rector—when the memorial sermon was preached, the clergyman was overcome with emotion, and twice had to sit down for a time to master himself. His text was, ‘O spare me a little, that I may recover my strength, before I go hence, and be no more seen.’ The congregation was overcome with grief; bowed heads and broken sobs from every one, both men and women. The rector of one of the London parishes chose the text, ‘Go, see now this cursed woman, and bury her: for she is a king’s daughter.’ He may have contrasted the wickedness of Jezebel with the goodness of the young princess; Mrs. Osler does not know, but the indignation against him was so intense that he had to resign his living.

The three doctors who attended the princess were Drs. Willis, Heberden, and Baillie, and a rhyme was passed from one to another:

You must send if aught should ail ye
 To Willis, Heberden, or Baillie,
 Three exceeding skilful men;
 Baillie, Willis, Heberden,
 Doubtful which most sure to kill is,—
 Baillie, Heberden, or Willis.

However, the same rhyme with the same names is given in connexion with George III, and Mrs. Osler’s memory may be at fault.

Mrs. Osler remembered the great peace rejoicings after the battle of Waterloo. She was at Falmouth then, and wore a white satin sash with ‘Peace and Plenty’ in gold letters upon it. Every house was illuminated; the windows were thrown open, and the rooms were a blaze of light; flags were flying, drums beating, cheering processions filled the streets. When quite a child she remembers having seen the bodies

of criminals hung in chains near the scene of their crimes according to the barbarous fashion of the time.

Mrs. Osler remembers seeing the sailor king, William IV, when he was Prince William, and his ship was in Falmouth Harbour. The frigates, gunboats, and men-of-war were often at Falmouth, which has a sheltered roadstead, where the whole English navy might ride. It is called the 'Roads', and the inner harbour is one of the best in the kingdom. Naval officers were always welcome guests at her uncle's, and she had many friends among them and not a few admirers. The packets, small ten-gun brigs, carried the mails in those days to some distant ports, and for six years in succession, with but one exception, the November packet to Halifax was lost and never heard of again. They were obliged to keep their time, as far as sailing vessels could, and went on through storm and fog and ice. Terrible was the anxiety of those who had friends on board the November packets, and heart-breaking the hoping against hope until the December packet returned, either to say that the mails had never been delivered, or that the vessel had been homeward bound weeks ago, and yet nothing had been seen or heard of her.

These catastrophes were sometimes said to have been (though this is doubtful) the origin of the expression, 'Go to Halifax', i.e. go to death, which was very general for many a long year after the dangerous ten-gun brigs were withdrawn, and the instructions to the naval mail-boats allowed them to heave to in a fog. Great was the thankfulness when the one November packet returned safely; the officers and crew were welcomed as men back from the dead. Hardly a family in Falmouth but had relatives in the navy, and these packets sailing from Falmouth had the majority of their men from the town. Mrs. Osler remembers that these ten-gun boats

looked top-heavy, their masts very tall, and their hulls comparatively small, and they rolled heavily in rough weather.

When the one November packet that got home safely, out of the six that took the November mail in six successive years, Captain Britton recognized it and got early news of its safety. There were poor fisher-folk living 'up Fish Hill', to which you mounted by a long flight of steps, from a court off the main street, at the back of the parish church. From the top of the hill you could look down on the tower of the church; it was a poor part of the seaport town, and bore the reputation of being the resort of half-drunken sailors, and for fights among the fish fags. Some of these people had relatives, husband, brother, or sons, on the overdue packet, and Ellen, then in her teens, stole out of the house on Stratton Place, and went alone to Fish Hill at two o'clock in the morning to take the news to a mother who had given up her boy as lost. She used to end the story, 'It was very naughty of me, but *I did it!*'

When she was still a little girl she always came down to dessert, and on Sundays a tiny liqueur glass was put at her place and filled with wine. She did not especially like the wine, but was proud of the dainty glass, and told that in those days glasses were always placed on the table upside down, 'to keep the dust out, my dear'.

Penwerris Chapel-of-ease, as it was called, was part of the parish of Budock, which had an old country church, with wall-flowers growing out of the stone walls which surrounded the churchyard. Near the entrance was the grave of an only child, who died at two or three years old. After the usual inscription, these words were engraved: 'Who removed this plant, who gathered this flower? the gardener asks. His fellow-servant answers, "The master," and the gardener

holds his peace.' There was another stone to the memory of a young naval officer whose ship was 'lost on the Alacranes Reef': 'He lies far, far, from those who love him, and deplore his early fate.' It is a beautiful walk to Budock Church through the fields, and it was in this church, the parish church, that Mrs. Osler was married.

She was confirmed at Blackheath while she was at school, at the age of thirteen, in 1819, by the Bishop of London, whose name she forgets. Mrs. Osler, as a girl in Falmouth, often went to the Sunday afternoon service at Budock Church, but after the chapel-of-ease, called Penwerris, was built, her uncle and aunt commonly went there and she went with them.

The first incumbent was the Rev. George Kemp, father of Mary Kemp, afterwards Mary Clarke, who came to Toronto with her husband, who was afterwards drowned here. His sister, Mrs. Brutton, after Mr. Kemp's death, established a school with his widow, and had twelve boarders at the beginning. Mrs. Osler knew her well and spoke of the responsibility of being in charge of these girls. Mrs. Brutton answered, 'All I can do is to fill the water-pots with water; it is only God who can turn the water into wine.' Mrs. Brutton died, and Mrs. Kemp in after years was in a home for the widows of the clergy with her younger daughter Ellen until her death.

Ellen Pickton and Charlotte Free were on very friendly terms with the young clergyman. On one occasion their pet dog, a white bull-terrier, followed them to church, and stalking down the middle stood on his hind legs, with his forepaws on the communion-rail, wagging his stump of a tail, one ear cocked up and the other down, panting at Mr. Kemp while he read the commandments. Mr. Kemp stood it for some time and then exclaimed, 'Ellen, Ellen, you must take

this dog away, or I can't go on with the service ! ' The dog and the cat were great friends ; they lay on the rug together before the fire, and if he was not quite near enough he would slowly shuffle himself nearer that she might lick his head. In the dusk they would march up and down the room side by side, and every now and then he would turn and give her a great slobbery lick of affection. His name was ' Crack ', and there was great grief when he died.

The parish church at Penryn, a town about two miles from Falmouth, up a tidal river, was called St. Gluvias ; it was the mother church for a large district in that day, and there were several chapels-of-ease, as they were called—mission churches as we should call them in Canada—with young curates in charge. Some of these were invited to the Vicarage to dinner every Sunday, and Mrs. Sheepshanks, wife of the Vicar of St. Gluvias (who was also Archdeacon of Cornwall, or part of Cornwall), used to make delicious apple-pies ; for a Sunday treat for these young men, they had an inch deep of almond icing on the top. ' I never tasted such pies before or since.'

The old grey stone church had a lovely peal of bells. In those days the Creed, the Lord's Prayer, and the Ten Commandments were always placed on panels in large letters at the sides at the back of the altar. The hymns were the metrical versions of the Psalms, either Tate and Brady, or the older forms by Sternhold and Hopkins ; they were commonly bound up with the Prayer-book, and sometimes a few hymns which were not paraphrases of the Psalms were added. The parish clerk said the responses in a loud voice, and always gave out the hymns, reading the first two lines of the first verse. When there was no organ, or if the organist was not present, he struck the tuning-fork and started the tune

himself. The beadle with his long black gown and staff was a terror to the restless boys.

Mrs. Osler often went in her girlhood to the parish church at Falmouth, an old building dedicated to King Charles the Martyr, and having his letter of thanks to his faithful Cornish subjects in gold letters on a framed panel of dark oak hanging at the entrance. The church was built on the side of a steep hill, and a long flight of steps leads down to the south entrance from the square above; on one side the old churchyard stands high above the road. Mr. Matthias was the rector in her young days.

Many of the high pews were the property of the occupants, whose forefathers had purchased them, and they were left by will like other property. These vested rights made the removal of the pews, in the middle of the nineteenth century, a matter of much difficulty and many heartburnings. Great galleries ran round three sides of the church; one was reserved for the soldiers of the garrison at Pendennis Castle, who were marched down to the Sunday morning service. As a small girl Ellen longed to be allowed to sit in the gallery 'just once', but the seats in the galleries were free, and it was *infra dig.* for the pew-owners to sit there, so she was never allowed to have her wish.

She remembers a blind singer, a woman whose voice entranced the congregation. 'I never hear that verse, "Oh that I had wings like a dove," without thinking of her. She sang it as a solo in an anthem, and her voice went soaring up; in one part you could almost fancy you heard the fluttering of the dove's wings; you might imagine it like the music of Heaven and the people listened spellbound.'

On the way home from church, up Ludgate Hill and along Greenbank Terrace, Captain Britton and his family passed

the house of a very old friend, Mrs. Mankin, on whom they often paid a Sunday call. Cake and wine were invariably brought out for the guests, although they were on their way home to dinner. Little Ellen was always called upon to show her nails, and on one occasion, when the usual question was asked, 'Have you trimmed your points to-day, my dear child?' she answered glibly, 'Yes, Mrs. Mankin.' 'But *where* did you do it, my dear?' in a grave, reproachful tone; 'and I had to hang my head, for I had done it in church when we turned round to kneel at the Litany.'

This Mrs. Mankin had a godchild, Mankin Hooper, who lived most of the time with her; she was a great friend of Mrs. Osler's youth. She was engaged to a young midshipman, and in those days a man might remain a midshipman many years. Her friends objected to the engagement, partly on account of her youth, and partly because there was little hope of anything but an over-long engagement. He was ordered to the Mediterranean and would be away three or four years. She grieved much over this, but could seek no sympathy, because her friends opposed the match. After a time pemphigus set in, a terrible skin-disease which broke her rest and wasted her strength. These were not the days of trained nurses, and her friend Ellen used to go every morning to help to nurse her. She had a white dimity suit and a large coarse pinafore over it, to wear when helping the attendant. 'I have a piece of that pinafore yet; I cut off the bottom of it to make a missionary bag some time ago.' The doctor used to come every day, and he would say sometimes, 'I think you are better to-day,' and her answer would be, 'Oh, doctor, how many betters does it take to make a person well?' During her illness the son of Archdeacon Sheepshanks, who was the head master of the endowed

grammar school, was asked if the ringing of the bell could be omitted and he kindly consented. 'I used to be with Mankin Hooper from morning till evening, but I was never allowed to sit up all night.

'She was a very lovely girl and a very lovable one; my first friend, and my first deep grief when she died. At one time all her friends thought she was going to recover, but she sank rapidly and died shortly after. I have her likeness.' She had two sisters, Mary Ann and Cordelia Hooper. Her brother, Dr. Howard Hooper, afterwards came out and settled in Nova Scotia.

On one occasion Ellen Pickton met Richard Osler, a younger brother of her future husband, who said, 'I saw you walking with a young officer yesterday; I wish you would reserve yourself for my brother, who is coming home next week.' It was said jokingly, but she was offended and determined not to see him at all, if she could help it. Shortly afterwards she was spending the evening at the Hoopers', and they said, as she rose to go, 'Oh, stay a little longer; Featherstone Osler will be here and he will see you home.' At this she was the more bent at going at once, and departed forthwith. She had not gone far when she heard a voice saying, 'Oh, Miss Pickton, won't you allow me to see you home? Miss Hooper told me you were going alone.' She consented, and after that, 'I seemed to meet him wherever I went. I think he watched for me. I met him the very next day, coming up Ludgate Hill with two other young officers. He left them and joined me.' Then he was ordered to Malta, but he had asked permission to write and they corresponded. On his return his godfather, Mr. Lake, of Worcestershire, after whom he was called, influenced him to leave the navy and study for Holy Orders; so he went to

Cambridge for three years. They were engaged all this time, and for about six months before, while he was studying Latin and Greek to pass his matriculation. As an officer in the navy his knowledge of mathematics was far beyond that of most undergraduates, so he came out very well in his examinations and took his B.A. degree. He took his M.A. the first time he went back to England. The Rev. Charles Simeon was at Cambridge in his time, and had a great influence over him for good. 'I had many admirers before your uncle wanted me, but I was never engaged to any one else, for I did not care sufficiently for any of them.'

Old friends in Falmouth speak of Ellen Pickton as a very pretty girl, clever, witty, and lively, with a power of quick repartee, wilful but good-tempered, not easily influenced, very faithful in her friendships, and of strong religious principle. Her future husband was a very handsome young man, frank, brave and cheerful, full of energy and life, devoted to his mother, and a kind, affectionate brother. They were married February 6, 1837, in Budock Church, by the Rev. George Kemp. Captain and Mrs. Britton were very distressed at losing their niece, especially as she was going away to Canada. Mr. Osler was asked to come out as a missionary. He had planned to live in an English country village. The request that he should go abroad was a blow to them both, but he looked upon it as a call from God, and said, 'If I were still in the navy, and I were ordered east, west, north, or south, in the service of my king, I could not refuse to go, and shall I be less obedient to the call to go abroad to serve my Heavenly King!'

With the idea that Canada was a fearfully cold country, Mrs. Osler's dresses were lined with heavy flannel and she was provided with a large fur cape, which was a great comfort

to her for many years in long cold drives. She and her husband and Dr. Scadding, then a young man and not yet ordained, sailed in the *Bragila*, at the end of April, and arrived in Quebec on May 28, 1837, after a voyage of seven weeks and a half. 'The blue Peter, the sailing flag, was up and we were just weighing anchor in Falmouth Harbour, when we saw a boat pushed off from the Market Strand and rowed hurriedly towards the ship; when it came near enough some one shouted, "We've got your pillow!" and my own special down pillow was handed up the side. I have that pillow now; it has had a new case, but the feathers are the same, and my head has rested on that pillow for nearly seventy years.' Miss Cordelia Hooper, her great friend, came to see her off, and gave her two texts to comfort her: 'As thy days, so shall thy strength be,' and 'My God shall supply all your need.' Mrs. Osler always added, 'and so it has been; I always have found those words true.'

They had plenty to eat on the voyage, biscuits and salt meat from the ship, and a barrel of food which they took with them, supplied in part by Aunt Bath, Mrs. Henry Bath; they had fresh meat and cooked poultry, hams and sweet biscuits, and a tin box of gingerbread. A young girl came out with them to be governess in a clergyman's family in Quebec. She was wofully ill all the way, and when some of the seven weeks had passed she said to Mrs. Osler, 'I think there is something hard under me. I am very uncomfortable.' Under the very thin mattress was a long gun! Mrs. Osler nursed her and she came safely to Quebec, only to find that she had three spirited boys to teach; she could not undertake them, and so went back to England the next opportunity.

Mr. and Mrs. Osler went to the Albion Hotel, Quebec. He had to leave her and go and see Bishop Mountain, and

she went upstairs to rest, for she was very tired. The pillow on her bed was dirty and the sheets had been slept in, so she sat on the floor and laid her head in her arms on a chair and had 'a thorough good cry, the first and the last, my dear, and I was very glad to get it well over before your uncle got back, as nothing would have distressed him more. After my cry, I roused up and said to myself, "Come, this will never do," so I washed my face and was all right by the time your uncle came back. We dined at Bishop Mountain's that evening and stayed there for the night. Our bedroom was about 12 x 12 and the water-jug had a broken handle, mended with a piece of tin. I looked out of the window in the morning and my heart sank; there was the yard with chips and bits of wood scattered all over it, and piles of wood for burning. I should think it fairly tidy now, but just coming from England it all looked very rough and unfinished.'

Mr. Osler was ordained priest by Bishop Mountain in the cathedral of Quebec, before going to his mission in what was then known as Upper Canada, which they did in about ten days. They made the journey by water and by stage, and 'it took some days'. Toronto was 'a fair-sized town, but very bare to English eyes'. Outside the village of Bond Head lived a farmer, Mr. Mairs; they were good Church-people. Three farmers living near each other—'as near was counted in those days'—had found a bed of clay, and they built a kiln and moulded their bricks and burnt them, and built their houses. Mr. and Mrs. Osler lived with Mr. and Mrs. Mairs for some few weeks. 'The room we occupied was so small that when the door was open it rested against the bed, and we had to shut the door to go round it. I engaged a girl to keep our two rooms in order and to get our meals; our trunks had to be kept in a barn a quarter

of a mile away. Some of our provisions were not eaten, and among them some gingerbreads, which had become soft on the voyage.' Mrs. Osler spread them out carefully on a clean board on the stoop, to harden, and the dog Brandy came by and ate them all.

The girl who did the housework for Mr. and Mrs. Osler told them that Mrs. Mairs was anxious to give a party in her new house, and that she could not do so while she remained. This girl did Mrs. Mairs's spinning for her and helped in other ways. Mrs. Mairs boarded her and Mrs. Osler paid her wages.

The Church people held some meetings and talked of building a rectory. In the meantime Mr. Osler was invited to take charge of Newmarket, where a clergyman was greatly needed. He called his people together and told them that he would have to accept this offer if they did not set about building the rectory, which they promised to do at once. It was now autumn, and not very much could be done until the spring, but they dug the foundations and gathered the material.

Meanwhile Mr. and Mrs. Osler left the Mairs and went to live in a shed, or rough house in the clearing in the wood, one room upstairs and one down, in which the roaming cattle had been wont to shelter, the door being left open for them. The people cleaned out this place and they moved in. The horses used to come and look in at the window as much as to say, 'Why have you taken our stable and shut us out?'

Mr. Osler went away from Tuesday till Friday each week as a general thing, riding on horseback through the woods and swamps, over trails and corduroy roads; the bridges over the wetter part of the swamps, where there was no footing, were made of floating logs fastened together. At one place this log bridge or floating road was two miles long. Mr. Osler

always dismounted and led his horse over, for the footing was very insecure and the logs dipped and shifted. Once a wolf ran past and snapped at him. On Friday afternoon in the dusk Mrs. Osler would kneel on a box in the window, her face pressed against the pane, watching for his return; 'and you may think how glad I was to see the first glimpse of his horse among the trees.' She had a woman to do the work and keep her company, for she was at some distance from the nearest dwelling. Shortly after the Rebellion broke out Mrs. Osler was at Newmarket, sitting at dinner with Mrs. Hill, wife of Colonel Hill and mother of Mrs. J. M. Babington, and grandmother of Amy Hill, afterwards Mrs. Weir. Mrs. Osler had come to Newmarket to find a place where she could stay to be near a doctor and with friends, the Hills, at hand. A messenger came to tell them of the Rebellion. Colonel Hill left the table and returned shortly in his uniform, his sword in his hand.

Here the sketch abruptly closes.

great grand
father Hill

SKETCH OF THE LIFE OF FEATHERSTONE OSLER

WRITTEN BY HIMSELF

I was born at Falmouth, December 14, 1805. My father was a merchant and ship-owner, but retired from all business many years before his death. Several members of the family were connected with the sea. My Grandfather Osler died in the West Indies, from the effects of a wound. One uncle was killed in action with a French privateer. Another was drowned in Swan Pool near Falmouth, and a cousin, a Lieutenant in the Royal Navy, died of yellow fever in the West Indies.

In early life I was always reckless and daring, and while very young was sent to a boarding-school inland lest I should be drowned. In opposition to the wishes of all my friends, I determined to go to sea, and made my first voyage to the Mediterranean in a schooner yacht, called the *Sappho*, with my brother Edward's brother-in-law, Captain Powell. It was a fearful voyage. There was a succession of tremendous gales; during one of them I had been ill, lying on a carpenter's chest near the fore-mast. I moved from there to the side of the ship, but before I could return to the seat where I had been lying, the masts snapped off just above where I had been sitting and the whole wreck came down, smashing to atoms the chest and everything near it, so that but for the fit of sickness I must have been killed. For several weeks we drifted a wreck upon the ocean, and to add to our miseries the water-casks in which our fresh water was stored had

been imperfectly burned in the inside and consequently the water was scarcely usable and we were nearly famished with thirst. At length we reached Malta, refitted and returned to England.

I then joined the Royal Navy as a naval cadet, on board the *Cynthia*, a brig-of-war, and served on her until wrecked on the Cobbler Rocks near the Barbadoes, West Indies. We suffered much, but were rescued by H.M.S. *Eden*, Captain the Earl of Huntingdon. When we thought all our troubles were over, yellow fever in its most malignant form broke out amongst the survivors. Several died and we were sent to cruise as a pest ship. When the disease abated the survivors returned to England for the court martial, which is always held on the officers and men of a ship-of-war when lost by any cause. At the court martial we were all honourably acquitted, and were glad to hear the president say, 'Gentlemen, take your swords.' Having been officer of the watch when the ship struck, the brunt of the examination fell upon me, and, as it was considered that I had acted exceptionally well, the court martial procured for me several valuable and influential friends, so that I was immediately placed upon the books of H.M.S. *Britannia*, and then for a short time on the *Victory*, Nelson's old ship. Subsequently, having passed the necessary examinations, I was appointed to the rank of sub-lieutenant to the *Tribune*, a 42-gun frigate, then fitting out at Chatham for the South American station. I had not been well since the shipwreck, and a month after the appointment was taken ill with severe inflammation of the lungs, and, after being cupped twice and bled three times, I was carried to the Royal Naval Hospital to die. There, the nurse, to save herself the trouble of giving me the medicine, threw away all I should have taken, and after a month's

illness, I so far recovered that I was able to rejoin my ship.

The *Tribune* was what was termed a 'crack' frigate, and previous to sailing was inspected by the Lord High Admiral, the Duke of Clarence, afterwards William IV, to whom I was introduced.

We then sailed for South America, calling at Bermuda. For two years I served in the *Tribune*, then joined the *Warspite*, under Sir Thomas Baker, Commander-in-Chief, who had promised my old friend, Lady Northesk, to advance my interest. He kept his promise by promoting me to the *Algerine*, a sloop-of-war. I served in her upwards of two years, cruising around the Cape of Good Hope and the Indian Ocean.

On our return to Rio Janeiro from the Mauritius—having been for upwards of four years absent from England—as I could not be confirmed in my rank without going to England to pass the necessary examinations, and my father was in a very low state of health, anxiously awaiting my return that he might see me before he died, I obtained leave from the Commander-in-Chief to go home, took my passage on the *Rinaldo* packet, and not more than two hours after a frigate arrived on her way to the East Indies on special service. The officer in charge of the scientific department had died on the passage, and the captain applied to Sir Thomas Baker to appoint his successor. The admiral was pleased to say that I was the man for the appointment, but he had just given me leave of absence which he could not retract, but that, if the captain could induce me to go with him, he would gladly give me the appointment. I was greatly surprised when unpacking my things on board the *Rinaldo* to be told the captain of the frigate was alongside and wanted to see me immediately. On joining him his remark was, 'I want you

to go with me to the East Indies.' I was naturally taken very much by surprise and was strongly tempted to accept his most flattering offer, and, had I done so, should now, most probably, if spared, have attained a very high rank in the Royal Navy. Having, however, been upwards of four years from home, with, as I thought, good interests at the Admiralty, and more especially, the thought of my aged father, I felt that I could not accept the appointment, which would keep me six years longer from England, and therefore, to the captain's great surprise, I declined this tempting offer.

I then returned to England, and found all my naval friends, on whose help I depended, out of power, throwing me thereby completely on the shelf.

I had often before thought of taking Holy Orders, and the friends on whose interests I had depended to further my interests in the navy urged me to do so. I therefore commenced study preparatory to entering the University, reading with the Rev. William Atkinson, in Falmouth, and then with the Rev. Dr. Williams, Rector of Woodchester, at the same time determined to go on with my naval profession should an appointment be given me. In October 1833 I entered St. Catharine's Hall, Cambridge, and was elected Mathematical Scholar of the College at the first examination. I read very hard, and looked forward to the prospect of obtaining a high degree and settling down in England in a quiet parish. My prospects of advancement were very good, as I had friends of high power in the Church, especially the Marquess of Cholmondeley, who was an intimate friend of my godfather, the Rev. Edward Lake. The Marquess being the head of the Evangelical party, everything seemed to point to my remaining in England. In addition to my prospects in the Church, my father had built a house, part

of which was always to be reserved for me. Such was the state of things up to near the close of 1836, when Bishop Stewart of Quebec wrote a strong appeal to his nephew, the Earl of Galloway, urging him to endeavour to procure some help for Canada. He, the Marquess of Cholmondeley, and Sir Walter Farquhar had married three sisters, most devoted Churchwomen, daughters of the Duke of Beaufort. They interested other members of the nobility and formed what was called the 'Upper Canada Clergy Society'.

At the end of my last College Long Vacation, one Sunday morning, I received a letter from this society to this effect : ' You have been abroad a great deal, and therefore it would not be so much for you to go abroad as for many others. There is a great scarcity of clergy in Canada. Is it not your duty to go out ? ' I put the letter in my mother's hands, and while tears streamed down her cheeks, she returned it with the remark, ' If it is God's will, go, and God bless you.' Each day it was like the widow giving up her only son ; she and my father depended upon my watching over her during the remainder of her life. I felt I could not refuse the appeal, though it was very hard to leave home again, but duty had evidently called me and I could not refuse.

After much opposition, especially from the friends of my intended wife, who pleaded, ' Why should you go to Canada when you could do so well at home ? ' (to go to Canada was considered then absolute banishment) my duty seemed plain, and I consented to go as missionary of the Upper Canada Clergy Society, for five years.

As soon as I had given my consent we began to arrange our plans for leaving England, and, to give an idea of how little was known of Canada, we took with us a month's provisions, including two bags of potatoes.

It was desired that I should go to Canada early in the spring. Before doing so I had to pass the University Examinations, take my degree, pass the examinations for Holy Orders, be ordained, get married, and make all necessary preparations for leaving England. This I was enabled to do by the University allowing me to pass my examinations a term before the usual time, though by so doing my name would not appear in the Honour List. The Bishop of London also kindly admitted me to examination two months before the ordinary time, and gave me letters dismissory to the Archbishop of Canterbury, by whom I was ordained in Lambeth Palace Chapel early in March 1837.

I had been married early in the previous month, and made arrangements to sail in the barque *Bragila* some time during April, Henry Scadding (then a Divinity student¹) to be our fellow-passenger. On April 6, 1837, we sailed from Falmouth for Quebec, and after a tedious passage of seven weeks and a half, having narrowly escaped shipwreck on Egg Island, in the Gulf of St. Lawrence, landed in Quebec, and were warmly received by Bishop Mountain. On the following Sunday, I was admitted to Priest's Orders, though I had only been three months in Deacon's Orders, the Bishop considering it well that I should be in Priest's Orders before entering on my important mission. The Bishop also informed me that the Archdeacon of York had secured a residence for us.

After a stay of eight days in Quebec we proceeded on our journey towards Toronto, and, that we might not lose sight of our luggage, took the route from Montreal and via the Rideau Canal to Kingston, thence by steamer to Toronto. Here we were cordially welcomed by the Archdeacon and

¹ Afterwards Dr. Scadding and Rector of the Church of the Holy Trinity, Toronto.

the Rev. H. O'Neil, travelling missionary. On asking the Archdeacon as to our future residence, he informed us that Mr. O'Neil had made all necessary arrangements. We remained four days in Toronto, then resuming our journey northward, accompanied by the Rev. H. O'Neil, reached Holland Landing late that same evening, slept there, and the afternoon of the day following arrived at Tecumseth in safety, after driving over roads such as we had never seen before. So bad were they that the driver, with a pair of strong horses, after driving us ten miles to what was then called the Corners¹ (afterwards Bond Head), positively refused to take us the remaining two or three miles, declaring it would kill his horses to do so. Here, after procuring refreshments, we got fresh horses and drove to the residence of a farmer named Mairs, where Mr. O'Neil had secured for us the only accommodation to be had in the parish. It consisted of a tiny sitting-room and an apology for a bedroom. Our entire luggage had to be stored in a barn. Even these rooms could only be had for three months. Poor as was our accommodation, we were thankful to have reached our journey's end.

My licensed charge consisted of the townships of Tecumseth and West Gwillimbury, each ten miles long and twelve miles broad, containing about two thousand inhabitants, nearly all Irish emigrants, most of them having settled there from ten to sixteen years previously.

The people were rejoiced to have a clergyman settled among them, but the first difficulty was where to hold public worship. In each of the townships there was the framework of a church, and by boarding part of the sides and placing loose planks for flooring we managed to hold service. In Tecumseth the first service was on Sunday, June 25, 1837, and in West

¹ A small collection of houses at a cross-roads was usually so called.

Gwillimbury in the afternoon of the same day, in a log barn. At both places we were much disturbed by the barking of numerous dogs who had followed their owners, the screaming of babies, and the chattering of many swallows disturbed in their resting-places.

As soon as possible I called a public meeting, and appointed committees to collect money to complete both churches, but soon found promises (of which they were most lavish) were not to be depended upon, and that what had to be done I must see to myself. The people were very poor but very kind, money very scarce, and building materials hard to be got. There being no saw-mills near, dry lumber was scarcely to be had, but by degrees the churches were enclosed and, before winter set in, plastered. Services could then be held in each church, they being seven miles apart—and an afternoon service in a stable at Bond Head, which place was midway between the two churches. At this time our nearest post office was Holland Landing, twelve miles from our residence. The nearest medical man was at Newmarket, fifteen miles distant, and nearest blacksmith six miles away—the roads leading to which were at times almost impassable.

At the expiration of our three months we found we had to leave our quarters, and where to go we knew not. At length a hut was found, in which cattle had been kept. Several women of the parish met together and cleaned it as far as it was possible, and into this we moved for the winter, our clothing, trunks, &c., having to be kept in a barn three-quarters of a mile off. The hut was surrounded by dead trees, and, with the exception of wolves, no living creatures were within a third of a mile from us.

Part of the winter my good wife spent at Newmarket, where our first son, Featherston, was born, during which

time I lived alone, chinking up the holes in the hut with snow and cooking my own food. It was so lonely that no servant would live there.

When the spring opened even this poor accommodation had to be given up, a farmer needing it for his cattle. After much search a log house about twelve feet square with loose boards as flooring was found at West Gwillimbury. A stable three-quarters of a mile from it was secured, and all our luggage, beyond absolute necessities, was stored in a barn three miles distant. The utter discomfort to which we were subjected began to affect our health. The hut in which we were living was on the roadside, far from every house, and we had to depend upon the parishioners to bring us wood for fuel. This they would occasionally forget to do, and we had at times to go to bed in the day to keep ourselves warm. Early in the spring I called a public meeting, and told the people that unless they would provide a house in which we could live, we would be obliged to leave the parish. This effectually aroused them; \$368.00 were subscribed on the spot—a large sum according to their means—and an acre of ground was given by James Armstrong as a site for the parsonage. The contract was given out for the erection of a cottage 30 × 40, the people engaging to erect a log stable. By July 15, 1838, the kitchen and two small bedrooms were plastered, and to these rooms we moved, living there while the workmen were engaged on the other part of the house. The people had also undertaken to furnish materials for the house, and to find these devolved on me. I often rode ten or twelve miles over almost impassable roads to procure a little dry lumber or some bricks, and then as much farther to get a team to haul them to the parsonage grounds, and, when I thought all was arranged, on going to the buildings a few days after

would find the workmen idle for want of materials which I had thought had been sent to the spot. Few things annoyed me more than to find how little dependence could be placed in promises. However, by patience and perseverance all this was overcome, and by the autumn we were comfortably settled in our new parsonage. In the meantime the news passed through the country that a clergyman of the Church of England had arrived, and deputation after deputation from different townships came, entreating that I should visit them. Many of them had not seen the face of a clergyman since leaving England or Ireland, others not for several years, and the children were unbaptized and uninstructed.

My own proper charge extended over two hundred and forty miles of country, and south as far as Thornhill, and north and west there was not another clergyman. I therefore determined to give to my own proper charge from Friday to Tuesday mornings as a general thing, and the other portion of the week to out-stations. Station after station was opened, until I held services in twenty different townships extending over two thousand square miles of country, taking in Coldwater, Medonte, Penetanguishene, Barrie, Mulmur, Mono, Chinguacousey, Caledon, Gore of Toronto, with Georgina and intermediate places.

I established the services and also a Sunday School, so that twenty-eight congregations and as many Sunday Schools were carried on. The most distant of these, such as Coldwater, Penetanguishene, and Chinguacousey, I could only visit once in six months; others nearer home once in three months, and so on, in proportion to the distance from head-quarters.

As there were few post offices through the country, I would give notice at the conclusion of the service that on that day six months or three, as the case might be, I would be with

them again to hold service, and without any other notice the congregations would be waiting for me at the time specified.

As I could obtain no clerical assistance I engaged the services of a good young man, named Thomas Duke, to act as catechist, to read the services at times between my visits, and stay a week or fortnight in each place to establish and superintend the Sunday Schools.

Again and again I entreated the Bishop for help, and when at length he told me he had not a man to send, I arranged with him that I would procure five or six suitable young men and train for the ministry, with the understanding that so soon as they might be fit for Orders he would ordain and place them over the congregations I had gathered together. They in the meantime assisted me by acting as catechists. I then found six young men anxious for the work, in the persons of W. S. Darling, A. V. Stuart, T. Champion, G. J. Hill, H. B. Osler, and G. Bourne, the latter two having come from England purposely for the work.

These men rendered great assistance, and by sending them to different stations on Sundays the congregations were better attended to and their desire for further instruction increased. During the week they visited the home stations to places within twelve miles of the parsonage, and worked at their studies in the evening, which I would superintend when at home.

As the roads were in such a state evening services were out of the question. At all the home stations I commenced services at half-past twelve, and some of the people would get their dinner before service and afterwards go back to their work. I found this plan answer so well that even in the midst of harvest congregations were large. The more distant

places were from six to twelve miles apart, and in these I used to manage to have two services a day except in winter. All my journeys were taken on horseback and alone, at times riding from one hundred to one hundred and fifty miles during the week and holding services five or six times. In many places the roads were little more than cattle tracks leading through woods many miles without a house or clearing. My greatest discomfort was the wretched sleeping-places and abundance of vermin, so that I was frequently obliged to spend the night sitting on a bench with my feet off the floor to escape them. In the evenings the whole family where I would stay gathered round the fire-place, one holding a candle in his hand, that I might catechize them or give needful instruction for the Sunday School. At each of the twenty-eight stations I established a Sunday School, which I provided with needful books kindly sent from England by a friend.

The teachers were not always the most efficient, but, on the whole, good work was done and twelve hundred children received instruction. My best school was that held in Trinity Church, near the parsonage, conducted entirely by my good wife with such assistance as she could procure, and many children walked six miles to school and as many back, regardless of weather. The amount of Scripture they committed to memory was almost incredible, many repeating, with scarcely a mistake, two hundred verses. They were not encouraged to learn so much, but seemed to love it. The boys whilst ploughing would have their Testament open, fastened to their ploughs, ploughing and learning at the same time, girls doing the same with their spinning-wheels, and to this day many speak of the instruction then received as the greatest blessing of their lives. One school established

and carried on entirely by my wife was a sewing school. Observing how ignorant the girls were of sewing and how untidily they dressed, she proposed to give instruction in cutting out and making their clothes every Tuesday and Friday in the afternoon. Soon a class of twenty-eight girls and young women were gathered together, who instead of coming in the afternoon would come in the morning, remaining the whole day, anxious for instruction. That school did more towards elevating the tone of the people than almost anything else, and to this day many of the women of Tecumseth, now mothers and grandmothers, speak of it as one of the greatest blessings of their lives.

As may be imagined, suitable places for holding services were not to be had, a log barn or outhouse having to do duty for a church. I therefore used every exertion to complete Tecumseth and West Gwillimbury Churches, and have them plastered before the first winter. Then I built Trinity Church, near the parsonage, midway between the other two churches; Cookstown, beyond the swamp, was the next built, and then, after the Rebellion, Lloydtown Church. This the old Bishop of Toronto used to call my greatest trophy, as the people of Lloydtown, connecting the Church of England with Toryism, against which they rebelled, would scarcely allow a clergyman of that Church to pass through the village without insulting him.

After the Rebellion the Government built barracks, in which were stationed a company of soldiers for two years to keep the people in subjection. In the barracks I established a Sunday afternoon service, to which the people of the village were invited. A Sunday School was also set on foot. At first the people were chary of attending, but after a few months the barracks were crowded, the soldiers lying

on bunks and the villagers on temporary seats. Within a year so great was the change wrought in their feelings towards the Church, that when I called a meeting and suggested the erection of a church, it was unanimously and cordially agreed to, and every inhabitant of the village, except two poor old women who had literally nothing to give, contributed towards its erection. Mr. Tyson, who had been one of the leading Radicals of the place, freely and gratuitously gave an acre of land in the best part of the village as a site. The church was built, and, at my request, the Bishop, after my brother Henry was ordained, placed him there as the first settled incumbent, where he, for many years, so faithfully laboured. Next, St. John's Church, Mono Mills; then Christ's Church, Tecumseth; afterwards a church at Coulson's Corners, West Gwillimbury; and then the churches of Albion, Gore of Toronto, and Chinguacousey were completed by my brother Henry and the Rev. George J. Hill, assisted by money I received from England.

When the other students were ordained and other clergymen arrived, other churches were built in various parts of the home and Simcoe district.

In June 1841 was commenced that which afterwards became so general, the assembling together of Sunday-school children and giving them an annual treat. At this time there were twenty-eight Sunday Schools in operation, scattered over 2,000 square miles of country, of which I was the solitary clergyman and assumed the voluntary charge.

The idea struck us that if the children attending schools within reasonable distance were gathered together, a tea given them, and afterwards addresses were made and prizes given to the most deserving, a very good effect would be produced. This idea was carried out and invitations sent to the various

Sunday Schools to assemble on the parsonage grounds. About 500 children from the twelve nearest schools, with their teachers and friends, gladly accepted the invitation. About three barrels of flour were baked into cakes and bread at the parsonage for this occasion, and on the upper part of the lawn a booth made of evergreens was erected by the students living at the parsonage at the time, while flags floated gaily from various parts of the grounds.

About 2 p.m. as many as could crowd in assembled in Trinity Church, and, after a short service, all adjourned to the rising ground adjoining, where, forming a semicircle of four or five deep, I publicly examined them, afterwards giving to each of the most deserving children a prize awarded. They went on to the booth, where they thoroughly enjoyed the tea and cake provided for them, and when the children had finished parents and friends sat down to tea, in all about 700.

As there were not in those days, as now, shops in which extra crockery, &c., could be borrowed, the children were previously told to come provided with their own cups. Over the centre of the booth in large letters of paper on blue ground were these words: 'Glory to God in the Highest. on earth peace, goodwill towards men.' The tea over, the children enjoyed themselves with various games, assisted by teachers and others who gladly helped, and before sunset, after the singing of some hymns, the Benediction was pronounced and the happy party dispersed to their various homes, many of them twelve or more miles distant.

This, so far as I know, was the first Sunday-school picnic held in Canada, and we never thought of asking the people to assist in preparing provisions, which in after years they were only too willing and pleased to do. The novelty of this proposed Sunday-school gathering was so great that many

people drove from Toronto and Thornhill in order to see for themselves, thereby taxing the power of the parsonage to its utmost extent.

The offer made in 1840 by me to educate young men for the ministry bore fruit in the ordination of the Rev. W. S. Darling, and early in 1841, completely broken in health with a bad cough and an abscess in the back, caused by the continuous riding on horseback, rest and change became absolutely necessary for me, so a trip to England was decided upon, and early in April I left the parsonage for New York.

Great was my surprise on reaching the village of Bond Head to find the whole place crowded with sleighs and wagons filled with people determined to accompany me for part of the journey. In all, there were 110 vehicles, of various descriptions, forming the cavalcade. After going as far as Holland Landing, a distance of ten miles, I insisted upon their not going farther, and stopping at the cross-roads, each vehicle drove round my sleigh that each one might bid me good-bye and good-speed. Cries of 'Come back soon', and 'Come back well', and we separated.

By various conveyances the tedious journey to New York was accomplished, and after ten days' ocean passage I reached England in safety, glad once more to set my foot on native soil.

Kind friends did all in their power to recruit my health. My reception in London was most flattering. My old and kind friend, the Earl of Galloway, invited some leading noblemen and clergymen to meet me at his house, and after dinner there was a grand reception. Fully three hundred were present to bid me welcome home, and to hear what I had to tell them respecting Canada, its conditions and its wants. The S.P.G., which has ceased to place missionaries for Canada

on their pages, as an acknowledgement of my services, placed on their lists three of my students, W. S. Darling, George Hill, and Henry Osler. The Society for Christian Knowledge voted books to the value of £84, being at the rate of £3 worth of books to my twenty-eight Sunday schools, and several of the nobility of London, headed by the Marquess of Cholmondeley, gave me £500 to spend as I might deem best. Sir Robert Inglis kindly invited me to meet at breakfast several leading Members of Parliament. Among the guests was Baron de Bunsen, Prussian Ambassador, with whom I had a long and interesting conversation.

As soon as my health was sufficiently established, I preached in London the annual sermon of the Society and afterwards spent six weeks in Ireland advocating its cause. The remainder of my time in England I spent happily at home, and late in the autumn, recruited in my health, I returned to Canada, happy to find that during my absence everything had gone on well and prosperously.

I had written to my people not to meet me on the way, but upon reaching Holland Landing I saw upwards of sixty wagon-loads of people waiting to welcome me back and to escort my wife and myself to the parsonage.

I at once commenced enlarging Trinity Church to double its original size, and, by aid of the money given at home, many churches in the surrounding townships, which for want of funds had remained unfinished, were now completed. Soon after my return home, the Rev. G. Bourne, the last of my students, was ordained, and I was left without any assistance excepting that of the catechist, Mr. Thomas Duke.

My most distant stations were now supplied by my students who had been ordained; other clergymen arrived from England and Ireland and took vacant parishes.

The Theological Institution at Cobourg, which was established some years after I came to the country, also furnished young men ; so that in ten years after my arrival in the country the neighbouring townships were generally supplied with clergymen, and I had only my two townships, Tecumseth and West Gwillimbury, to serve. But these townships extended over 240 square miles, with a population of 4,000.

Soon after this my old friend, Mr. Arthur Hill, came to me from England, and after a time he was ordained as my curate, and finding that he did well, with the Bishop's approval, he was given a separate charge ; I retaining for myself the township of Tecumseth with the village of Bond Head.

Church matters proceeded very favourably, and I felt that the time had come to consider the claims of my family and to remove to another parish where my children could get a more advanced education and settlement in life. I laid the matter before the Bishop, who took it into consideration, and the parishes of Ancaster and Dundas then becoming vacant, on January 1, 1857, the Bishop appointed me to the Rectory.

It was one of the hardest trials of my life to leave the place where I had lived happily nineteen and a half years, and the people with whom I had lived without a jar or discord during the whole period, but I felt that Church matters were in such a satisfactory state that the Church would not suffer by my leaving it. In the neighbouring townships many churches had been built, and in Tecumseth and West Gwillimbury, my specially licensed charge, where there had been neither church, parsonage, nor glebe, there were now six churches, two parsonages, and two glebes ; the one in Tecumseth being

especially valuable, consisting of 200 acres. I had 160 acres cleared.

Warm-hearted addresses were presented to me by the people of the adjoining townships of Adjala and Mono, and from the people of Tecumseth a handsome service of plate and a pair of solid silver candlesticks were specially presented to my wife, as a slight token of the love and affection she had inspired and an acknowledgement of the great good done by her in the parish.

I endeavoured to act as a friend in temporal as well as a minister in spiritual matters, and as such they acknowledged my services as those of their minister and friend. I might mention a few things not usually done; for example, at the time of performing services at the home stations, that is stations within twelve miles of the parsonage house, I commenced service at half-past twelve. Thus arranging, people could dine first and then attend service, and then return to their work, thus losing no time, which in summer was a great consideration to the farmers. Another thing was money being so scarce (a Mr. Ketchum told me he once lost one hundred acres of land for want of \$1.50). To help the poor in this matter I set apart \$200.00 to lend in small sums without interest, to be repaid within a specified time. This plan I carried on for three years, until the people became in better circumstances, and I am glad to say every farthing of it was repaid.

Another thing, before leaving home, the idea of our friends was that in going to Canada we were going to banishment, and various presents were given us to help us on our way. Amongst them, from our own dear friends, the Boyds, there were several dozen pairs of spectacles. People of the present day can scarcely imagine how great a boon this proved to

many. Toronto was the only place where such things could be obtained, and that was from forty to eighty miles distant. There were many people almost in a state of blindness from their eyesight failing. To such as needed them were given a pair of spectacles, and it was like giving eyes to the blind.

Again, at the time I went to Tecumseth, and for many years afterwards, the law of primogeniture¹ was in force, and the property was nearly all freehold. The father dying without a will, all went to the eldest son, leaving the rest of the family destitute. To remedy this I generally advised the making of wills. There being no lawyer nearer than Barrie, and even if there had been the people would not have gone to him on account of time and expense, and the dread of letting him know their intentions and circumstances, to say nothing of a strong prejudice against making a will, I became general will-drawer, and by so doing gave comfort to many a family which would otherwise have been left in poverty. I might mention one striking example. One Mr. — of Tecumseth had seven sons. The wife and eldest son were Roman Catholics. The old man had given to each son a good farm of land which the sons cleared, but he had not given them a title, and the wife worked upon the feelings of the old man neither to make a will nor to give the sons a title. After a great deal of persuasion I induced the old man to come and see me at my house, and insisted upon his making his will, which I drew up for him, no one knowing that he had done so. About a year afterwards the old man died suddenly. The wife then boasted that her eldest son, the Roman Catholic, was sole owner of the property. I then produced the will, the existence of which had never been known, and thus secured to six families their farms and their

¹ Abolished 1851.

homes. I mention this as one example of the good resulting from my advising of the making of wills.

For many years there was no medical man nearer than Holland Landing, and I was compelled to act as such. Confidence and a few simple medicines often did wonders, my good wife attending to the women and children. As an example of many: Very early on a bitterly cold winter morning a messenger came to the parsonage from a Richard Callahan saying that his daughter was dying, and asking me to hurry so that I might see her before she died. I started as soon as possible, and got to Callahan's about daybreak, nearly frozen. I found the girl apparently very sick, and as they were expecting her to die many women were busy making her shroud. I found on examination that there was no sign of death, but they had persuaded her she was going to die, and she believed it. I ordered them to stop making the shroud, told her parents that I saw no immediate danger, prescribed a few simple remedies, made the girl take some nourishment, and left, promising to return in the evening. When, in the evening, I called as promised, I found the girl up sitting by the fire, and in a few days she was quite well, and was known for a long time afterwards in the locality as the resurrection girl.

DUNDAS

Early in January, 1857, I moved from Tecumseth to Dundas and took charge of my new sphere of labour. In Ancaster I had a good, substantial frame church, free from debt. The rector's glebe of 400 acres was in such a condition that the whole rental realized only \$60.00 per year. There was also a small private glebe of twenty-three acres. In Dundas there was a substantial stone church, without tower, spire, or

chancel, with a debt on it of \$2,200.00, whilst the income was \$240.00 per annum less than the expenditure, as stated in the annual report published in 1860. In Flamborough there was no church, service being held in an old schoolhouse. The services performed in the three parishes were one in Ancaster, one in Dundas alternately morning and afternoon, and in Flamborough every second Tuesday evening. In the adjoining township of Beverley there was no service. I found that more services were absolutely necessary, and commenced Sunday evening services in Dundas. Then, by securing the aid of a clergyman in Hamilton for one Sunday morning service, I was enabled to give morning service in Ancaster, morning and evening in Dundas, and afternoon service in Flamborough, and for twelve years I regularly performed three full services every Sunday, driving fifteen miles one Sunday, and six the other, that is, the alternate Sunday, and only took the Ancaster morning service, driving from the Rectory to Ancaster, then across the country to Flamborough, and then home to Dundas, taking any parochial duties required between half-past four and seven in the afternoon.

So soon as the leases of the Rectory lands expired, which was four and a half years after I had taken the Rectory, I relet the lands on improving leases, giving up for nine years the rental which I might have received, for the general improvement of the property. So much was it improved that at the expiration of the nine years, when the property was sold, it realized \$600.00 instead of \$60.00 which it was worth when I took possession. From the increased income of the parish I was enabled to engage the services of an assistant minister to reside in Ancaster, and so give a morning and evening service there. Ancaster Church needing enlarging, I had a stone chancel built and end wall butting against

the frame church as the nucleus of a new church. Sixteen months afterwards the church was burned down, and fourteen months later the present handsome stone church was built.

In Dundas, within three years after I came, the debt on the church was paid off, and the tower and spire were completed. A nice frame school-house was built and the church thoroughly renovated. Many people living beyond Flam- borough being unable to attend the Dundas Church, I built the present handsome church now at Flamborough, and with such goodwill was the work done that it was opened free from debt, and the first service performed in it was a Con- secration Service.



FIRST
JOURNAL OF FEATHERSTONE OSLER

1828

June 23rd.—The long-expected moment has arrived and we are now fairly on our passage. Though I have always considered parting from my friends and native land as the most painful part of a sailor's life, yet to be within a mile of the shore and unable to visit it, in momentary expectation of seeing the signal made for our departure, is a kind of suspense infinitely more intolerable than the pain of leaving.

We arrived at Plymouth from Portsmouth and Chatham, where the *Tribune* was fitted out on Thursday, June 12. Before our arrival every one on board expected to have remained there at least a fortnight, but, to our great surprise, orders from the Admiralty were waiting to send us off immediately. I was particularly disappointed, having prepared everything to visit Falmouth. The few things I intended taking were packed up, and all was ready but the Captain's leave. I asked, but was refused on the plea that I could not be spared. At first I regretted what I considered my hard fate, but a little time brought me to myself. I found 'it was folly to fret'.

6 p.m.—I have for the last hour been looking at Pendennis Castle whilst I could see it with a glass. The many pleasing recollections connected with the place near which I have passed so many happy days, and where the first years of my life were spent, rendered the attraction too great to permit me to take off my eyes. We were so close that I could plainly distinguish the walks and places I had so often visited. The evening is beautiful, with a light breeze from the north'd, and the ship going about six knots. It is more than likely that at this moment many of my friends

are enjoying a walk, perhaps looking at us in the offing, but little thinking that I am at the farthest not more than eight miles from them. The hands are turned up to skylark, the fiddles and tambourines playing, the men, some dancing, and the rest at all kinds of mischief and fun. An unconcerned spectator would scarcely believe that out of three hundred persons who, with but few exceptions, have just left their homes for three or four years, there should not appear more than one gloomy face, and that is a poor fellow (a clerk) lately spliced.

8.30 p.m.—I have, with many others, been taking a last look at Old England. When I shall see it again, God knows. It is like parting from the last friend.

June 25th.—An unpleasant accident has just occurred. In exercising reefing a main-top-man by some means got both hands into the tye-block, which, as the topsail was hoisting, literally smashed them to pieces. More of these kinds of accidents, I fear, will happen before the men are properly trained.

One excellent thing for men in the King's service is that if disabled they are sure of being taken care of for life, and even if killed, all their wants are supplied, but in that case it only extends to a hammock and a couple of shot.

July 9th.—After a most tedious passage of seventeen days, we safely anchored off Santa Cruz. For the first five days after leaving England the winds were light and variable, consequently the ship made little progress. On the sixth it fixed at SW. and blew a heavy gale, which lasted six days, during which time the ship was frequently under reefed trysails. On the seventh it moderated and shifted to the NE., which was made the most of. At noon on July 7, we saw Porto Santo, but passed at too great a distance to observe much of it, and on the afternoon of the 8th saw the island of Teneriffe. The weather being rather hazy prevented our seeing it until within thirty or forty miles.

As we approached the land, which was at the rate of ten knots an hour, it appeared one of the most dreary and barren places I have ever seen. The whole island seemed a series of ragged mountains, some presenting the most curious appearance, and at times, when the clouds blew off, the Peak would show itself towering above all. Altogether it wore a grand, but at the same time an inhospitable appearance. As we sailed along the land, in the ravines of the mountains small green spots would show themselves with neat little huts. Even after so short an absence from the land anything green looked pleasant, and there were almost as many spy-glasses directed towards those spots of cultivation as there were taking the last look at our native land.

At half-past four we anchored off Santa Cruz, about an eighth of a mile from the shore, and saluted the fort with fifteen guns, which was returned with the same number.

Very much to my regret the ship's duty in my department was such as not to allow me time to visit the shore. The town from the ship looked particularly neat and clean, being built on a gentle elevation. The houses, which were mostly white-washed, with green verandahs and window-frames and red tiles, showed themselves to great advantage.

Fruit, from the dryness of the season, was scarce and dear. We managed to get a few bananas, grapes, and pears, which, as we were strangers, they made us pay double for. The fishermen have here a rather peculiar mode of catching fish, which is by lighting a large fire in the boats. The light attracts the fish, and those I noticed hauled them in as fast as they could work their hands; but though every method was tried from the ship, we were not fortunate enough to get a single bite. I expected to have remained at Santa Cruz at least two days, but on Thursday evening, just 26 hours after our arrival, the well-known pipe with 'all hands up anchor' put an end to our expectations on that point. Before we got in I had written letters in

readiness to send to England, but the suddenness of our departure prevented our having any communication with the shore.

July 24th.—On leaving Santa Cruz the wind blew strong from the E., which for eight days sent us along at the average of 210 miles per day. We fondly hoped that the same good fortune would follow us all the way to Bermuda, but, like all other mortals, were doomed to be disappointed. Our fine breeze was succeeded by light winds and calms.

The sun being nearly vertical made it oppressively hot. On the 22nd and 23rd the thermometer on deck was 116°, and in the coolest part of the ship 98°. On the evening of the 23rd a shark was seen hovering about the ship. A shark-hook, with a piece of pork for bait, was just dropped over the stern, which he instantly sprang at and was caught. A large piece of bullock's hide which had been thrown overboard the day before was found in his stomach. He measured seven feet six inches, and had three rows of teeth.

Nothing worth mentioning having occurred since leaving the last port, and as I write this for the perusal of none but my very particular friends, I will give you a rough description of the ship, which if I am not so fortunate as to obtain my promotion, will be my home for the next three years.

The *Tribune* is one of the old frigates, and in the war was rated at 32, but now 42, guns, the real number she carries, namely, 26 long 18-pounders, on the main deck, twelve 32-pounder carronades on the quarter-deck, two 32-carronades and two long 9-pounders on the fore-castle. Besides these the launch carries an 18-pounder, and the pinnace and barge a 12-pounder each. She sails well and is an excellent ship. To give an idea of the regulations, I will describe the general transactions of a day. The first thing in the morning the decks are cleaned and all put in order for the day. At eight bells all go to breakfast. One bell for half-past eight, the drum beats for divisions,

when the lieutenants of each inspect the men to see that they are clean, their clothes mended decent, &c. This takes about ten minutes. The retreat is then beat, and the watch called, i. e. the watch on deck, the others go below. Then, if the weather will permit, one-third of the ship's company exercise the guns for a couple of hours. At noon, except on very particular occasions, they dine. At one bell each man gets half a pint of good grog, and at two bells the watch is called. Anything that requires fitting about the rigging the watch on deck do, whilst the watch below do all that may be wanted on the lower deck or hold. At four bells (6 p.m.) supper is piped, and each man gets half a pint of grog or wine. After supper, let the weather be ever so bad, we invariably beat to quarters. The officers of each division then see that the men are all at their stations, and that everything is ready for immediate use. Each officer then reports his division to the captain. The retreat is beat and the hands turned up to reef topsails, and in fine weather to skylark. At 8 p.m. all the men's lights are put out, and during the night a midshipman of the watch attends the master-at-arms and ship's corporal round the ship's decks every quarter of an hour and sees that everything is right and quiet. The carpenter's mate of this watch sounds the well every half-hour, and reports what water is in it to the officer on deck. These are the general regulations of the ship independent of the weather.

On the morning of the 29th the island of Bermuda was discovered from the mast-head 20 miles distant (which proved our reckoning to be very correct), and in the afternoon we moored on the man-of-war's anchorage off Ireland. Few, if any, places present a more deceitful appearance than the Bermudas or Somers Islands. Sunken rocks of the most dangerous description, some of which lay ten miles off shore, surround it, and should a vessel be so unfortunate as to get on them she stands a very poor chance of getting off again

whole. Cedar-trees cover the greater part of the islands. These being always green, give them an appearance of fertility which they are far from possessing, as the whole produce is not sufficient for one-twentieth part of the inhabitants. Everything is excessively dear; fresh meat is issued to the garrison but one day in the week; the other six, officers and men, have Irish salt provisions served out. The island of Ireland, one of the Bermudas, belongs wholly to Government. On it is an excellent hospital and a dockyard building about which there are a great number of convicts employed. All who reside there are subject to martial law. There are two towns, St. George's, which is the principal, and Hamilton, the former about ten miles from where we lay and the latter five. I visited Hamilton with four messmates. It consisted of thirty to forty houses in a line facing the sea. We dined at the Colonial Hotel, and the dinner we got, which the waiter told us was the best to be had in the place, consisted of a starved fowl and a little ham and eggs, not more than enough for four. For this, Mr. Collins Green, the proprietor of the hotel, charged £2 2s., exclusive of wine. We lay here until the 15th, refitting and painting the ship, when we sailed with H. M. ships *Columbine* and *Arachne*. The three ships continued in company three days, trying their rate of sailing. We then parted, the two sloops went on a cruise, and we proceeded on our voyage.

September.—On the morning of the 18th, in lat. $9^{\circ} 35' N.$ and long. $25^{\circ} 16' W.$, at daybreak, a very suspicious-looking brig under her topsails was observed on the lee-bow about five miles off. All sail was immediately set in chase, which she soon perceived and crowded all sail to get away. The wind was light, and for some hours it was impossible to see which had the advantage. Sails were wetted and were kept wet with the engine. The hammocks were hung up below and everything kept still as possible. Towards evening, as we had evidently gained upon her, the bow guns were

tried and fell short. During the night, which was quiet, we kept sight of her with glasses, and at daylight, to our great satisfaction, found we had gained on her considerably. Again the bow guns were tried and found to fall short about half a mile. At this distance we continued until 2 p.m., when a smart squall, of which we had the first benefit, brought her within range of our two forward guns. They were instantly opened, and a couple of shots close to her quarter showed it was of no use running farther, so she shortened sail and hove to. We ran close alongside and sent a boat on board. Curiosity was now raised to the highest pitch. Who is she? What is she? Is she a rogue? Will she be any good to us? i.e. will she give us any prize money? were the questions asked by all. The boat was away about an hour, and on her return, to our great disappointment, we found it was the Buenos Ayrean privateer, *Bolivaro*. We searched strictly but found nothing to condemn her, she having had plenty of time during the chase, which lasted thirty-eight hours, to throw all suspicious articles overboard. The reason given for running was, they could not make out our colours, and being at war with Brazil, feared it was a Brazilian frigate.

On the 29th we crossed the Equator, when the usual ceremony was performed with great spirit. It is too well known to require description. There were 150 shaved, including our second lieutenant, surgeon, and 22 junior officers. Some of the very green ones were terribly alarmed when first brought up from below, blindfold, and the engine turned on them with full force, they bawled lustily for mercy. The armourer's mate, a little irritable, useless wretch, was the worst. It was his first trip to sea, and he was generally disliked by the ship's company. When first taken in hand by the constables, in the most piteous accents he bitterly lamented coming to sea and leaving his poor dear wife and child, and on being presented to Neptune began to say his prayers very fervently, never expecting to survive it.

Every one except the captain joined in the fun, and when finished all hands were heartily tired.

October.—Our passage from the Line to Rio was good. On the afternoon of the 9th, land was made a little to the north'd of Cape Frio, being just eight weeks from land to land; and on the following day anchored in the harbour of Rio Janeiro. The weather was hazy and the mountains covered with a dense fog, which hid from our sight one of the most splendid sceneries in the world.

The first intelligence which we received on our arrival was that the *Bolivaro* had committed several piracies, and among them had taken an English ship, which had not since been heard of. The crew were all taken on board the privateer, and the account was brought by a man who had escaped from her. Our chagrin and disappointment may better be imagined than described at the thought of having had the rascal in our possession and then to lose her. It is, however, some consolation to know that though we did not detain her, we obliged them to throw all their ill-gotten wealth overboard during the chase, as when searched they appeared scarcely to have common necessaries, and I do not think that there was a place which was not overhauled, but nothing suspicious being found, and having regular papers, we could not lawfully detain her.

On the 16th Lord Strangford arrived on the *Galatea* frigate, on a special mission. He left the ship in the Emperor's state barge, and was saluted by all the English and Brazilian men-of-war. By the *Galatea* we first heard of the intended resignation of the Lord High Admiral. We left Rio in company with the *Francis Treeling* packet, on the . . . , and made Cape St. Maria the . . . This cape forms the northern entrance of the river. It is a low sandy bank of mud seen in clear weather four leagues. The distance from the cape to Monte Video is about one hundred miles. The land between is low, except three small hills together called

Pan de Azucar. The islands of Flores lie about nine miles from the Mount. There are three. On the largest is a lighthouse with a good revolving light. We arrived on the . . . and found laying here a French frigate and the Brazilian squadron.

The water about this place is particularly shallow. Though laying above three miles off the shore and four and a half fathoms from the landing-place, we have only three and a half fathoms at high and three fathoms at low water, drawing 19 feet. The bottom is soft mud. This river in the summer months is subject to a kind of hurricane which is called 'Pampero'. It always blows from the SW., and while it lasts is tremendous. Some time since 16 Brazilian ships-of-war were driven on shore. Many were totally wrecked, and others very much damaged by one of them. But if a ship's ground tackle is good, I think there is not much fear, as there is plenty of warning given, and the holding ground is excellent. Before a Pampero, black, heavy clouds are seen rising from the SW., which gradually spread, vivid lightning from the north'd, the weather close and oppressive. An entire stranger to the place cannot help expecting something. When this is observed, ships generally prepare for it by sending top-gallant yards and masts on deck, spare anchors and cables ready, &c.

The navigation of the River Plate, particularly about Monte Video, is intricate and difficult from the sandbanks and shoalness of the water. Ships going up and down are obliged to make use of a ground-log to ascertain their true rate of sailing over the ground. The tides being very irregular, and not having the land to steer by, a half-mile may be of serious consequence. A ground-log is made by taking off the log-ship and putting a piece of lead, about four or five pounds weight, in its place, which sinks to the bottom, and is not affected by the current. It is, I believe, used in no other place, as many old sailors I have met with never heard of such a thing. There is one general rule in

this river, that is, keep in muddy bottom (it is very soft and of a blue colour) and you are safe, but if it hardens with sand you are running into danger.

The town of Monte Video, which has been the principal bone of contention between Brazil and Buenos Ayres, is now in a miserable state ; the streets particularly are very bad. It is entirely surrounded by a wall and is strongly fortified. The inhabitants, from the little we see of them, appear to be hospitable, but the Brazilian officers on leaving the place took with them all the finest girls (upwards of twenty were married only a few hours before they embarked), and we did not care to get acquainted with a parcel of old women and ugly girls.

We frequently made parties of from eight to ten, to ride into the country for 20 miles and back. This was one of our principal amusements, though most of us felt stiff three or four days afterwards. There is an indescribable feeling of independence when galloping across the open country, where there are neither roads nor fences and everything is wild. Sometimes you meet the Gauchos, who frequently stop to speak, while others in the distance are galloping in different directions with their red ponchos, a kind of cloak, flying behind them like a flag. They are excellent horsemen, being brought up to it from their infancy. Their most formidable weapon is the lasso. It is twisted generally, an inch and a half in circumference and six fathoms long ; one end is fastened to the saddle, the other end has a running noose. With this alone they catch the wild horses and bullocks by throwing it over them, which they do at full gallop and with dexterity truly astonishing. Since the Peace it has been particularly dangerous to ride into the country, unless with parties well armed, on account of the disbanded guerrillas (a kind of undisciplined horsemen), who live to plunder, and, having no resources, rob and murder any passengers they may fall in with who are unable to defend themselves. Only a few days ago, a party of five were murdered within seven miles of the town.

Shooting, we had very little of, it being the summer season and being too warm to walk much. A few partridges and plover were all our game. We saw several ostriches, but they always contrived to keep out of gunshot.

While lying here we found that the Brazilians had detained an English merchant vessel against all laws. The case was this: the brig *Nestor* of Liverpool, with a cargo of sugar and wine, bound round the Horn fell in with (off the River Plate), and was taken possession of by, a Buenos Ayrean privateer on suspicion of having Brazilian goods on board. Before they could put into any port a Brazilian squadron hove in sight, when the privateer, to secure her own safety, abandoned the brig, leaving on board the master, cook, and a boy. They, not being able to manage the vessel, ran down to the Brazilian squadron for assistance, who, instead of giving it, sent a prize master and crew on board, who took possession. She was brought in here and condemned as a lawful prize. This was not to be endured. The British Consul remonstrated, but to no purpose. He then told them other measures would be used. We now received orders from the Admiral to retake the brig by force if necessary.

Early in the morning of the... we observed her getting under way in company with a frigate, which was to convey her to Rio. When they were clear of the harbour we weighed and stood after them. When about six miles from the harbour we cleared for action, double-shotted the guns, ran alongside the Brazilian frigate, hailed her and asked if they would deliver the brig up quietly, at the same time sent a boat's crew armed to take possession of her. The captain of the Brazilian answered he would come on board. He did so, when, seeing the guns primed and the men at quarters, and having a young wife on board (he had only married a few days before), he said he would not attempt to engage, and if we insisted upon taking the brig he could not prevent us. We then hoisted English colours on board her, ran back to Monte Video,

and anchored, with the brig, under cover of our guns, about a quarter of a mile from the whole Brazilian squadron. They were very much mortified and talked large, but could do nothing. The English merchants and residents were very proud of it.

A short time before we left this place, fifteen hundred Buenos Ayrean troops arrived from the country, and encamped on the Mount. A party of us went on shore to see them. The officers treated us very politely, in return for which we gave them a dinner on board. The men had rather a wild appearance, but were stout and healthy. They had no tents, and the only shelter they had from the weather was a horse-rug which forms part of their saddle. The officers live in the baggage wagons, which are covered with hides. They are all horsemen, and carry a lance, a cavalry sword, and a fusee; some of them had pistols. They live entirely on beef and water. There were some women in the camp; I saw two really interesting looking girls. I spoke to them and they appeared pleased at being noticed.

On the morning of the 23rd the Admiral arrived in H.M.S. *Ganges*. We saluted him, and in the evening he came on board with several of his officers and hoisted his flag. We then weighed and made sail for Buenos Ayres, with a breeze up the river. That night we anchored, and weighed again at daylight. At five in the afternoon, when running between Ortiz and Chico banks, at the rate of ten knots, the water suddenly shoaled and before sail could be taken off the ship she struck. All the boats were instantly hoisted and anchors laid out, the ship lightened, and every exertion used the whole night, without effect. Towards morning the weather appeared dark and threatening. At 8 a.m. a strong breeze sprung up, just as we wished, sail was made aback, and by heaving a heavy purchase at the same time we succeeded in getting her off. Had we remained on shore three hours longer the ship must have bilged. I frequently thought of the poor

Cynthia and feared this would be a second edition of her fate, but, thank God, I was mistaken. A shipwreck, under the most favourable circumstances, is not a thing to be laughed at. That evening we arrived at Buenos Ayres, and the next day a large party of us went on shore. Here you are obliged to be landed from the boat in carts with very high wheels, the water being so shoaled that a common-sized boat cannot come within thirty or forty yards of the beach, and there is no wharf. We put up at Faunch's Hotel, which is certainly the best in the country. Here we found everything in the English style—English servants, moderate charge, and fare excellent. We all, twenty in number, rode out to Monte Grande, where there is a settlement of fifty Scotch families. It is eighteen miles from Buenos Ayres. The horses of this country are particularly adapted for sailors. They seldom trot, and their general pace is either a canter or gallop. It quite astonished the people to see such a number of officers of all ranks and sizes galloping at such a rate without any care or order. Though we had a guide we managed to lose our way, and were obliged to cross a river to regain it. Here we were for some time at a loss how to proceed, for the current was running so strong that the horses would not swim it. At length we found a few planks nailed together in any shape but that of a boat, full of mud and water. For a couple of dollars we got three Gauchos to bale it out and take us across, which they did better than was expected. After three minutes' ride through a swamp we arrived at the settlement. The settlers received us very kindly and gave us the best of everything they had (their situation cannot be a very comfortable one, for two days after we had been there we heard that one of the farms had been attacked, plundered of everything, and the man nearly murdered). After staying there an hour or two we started with another guide for Buenos Ayres. We amused ourselves by proceeding in cavalry order, and being all armed with pistols presented

a formidable appearance, galloping as hard as the horses would go. A short time before this Lavello, the general of the army, for some political business, in the most arbitrary manner and without the form of a trial, ordered Doreggo, the Governor, to be shot, and gave him only one hour's notice of it. The country was consequently in a state of high excitement. To give an idea of it, some Gauchos who passed us going to the country reported that the English had taken Buenos Ayres, that there was an English Governor, and that they had passed some English troops on the road. Until we undeceived them, which was very soon, the interior of the country was in an uproar. We rode a few miles into the country to see the method of catching and killing cattle, which is very cruel. The cattle, generally two or three hundred in number, are in a large enclosure. A man on horseback rides up and throws a lasso over the bullock's horns. Some stand this quietly, but most of them no sooner feel the lasso than they kick and plunge about and try every method to escape. This only tires them, and when they stand still to breathe another man comes up behind them with an instrument called a luna. It is in shape like a half-moon, and the inner part is sharp as a razor, the back is fastened to a long pole. With this they cut their hamstrings. I thought this the most painful thing I had ever witnessed, to see the poor animal on its stumps, mad with pain, endeavouring to pursue the man who wounded him and roaring with anguish. I was glad to leave the place.

The churches are neat but not so rich as I expected to find them. They are badly attended, and the power of the priests is fast falling to decay. The theatre is neat and tolerably well fitted up. There is a play or opera performed on Sunday and Thursday evenings. Many of the young ladies are very beautiful, which is improved by their graceful manner of walking. They are lively and good-tempered, but are with few exceptions very illiterate. I had the pleasure of being

introduced to the mother of Gen. San Martin, who, when the English were prisoners here, was distinguished by the name of 'The friend to the English'. She is now upwards of seventy, but is still very active and has all her faculties. She gave me a very pressing invitation to come and see her often. The same gentleman introduced me to General Rondo's family, the present Governor of Monte Video. It consisted of two brothers and two sisters. The brothers are intelligent young men, and speak English tolerably well; the ladies a little. They had lately arrived from Chili by land and had not recovered from the fatigues of the journey, which is not a trifling one. They looked pale and interesting, which was increased by their being in deep mourning for their mother.

All classes, from the most respectable to the lowest, of both sexes, at dusk of summer evenings bathe together in the river, the ladies with a loose and frequently low gown on. They go generally in parties, and on fine summer evenings, after a hot day, hundreds may always be seen enjoying themselves with as many gambols and more noise than a party of schoolboys, the shores being lined with spectators. The ladies undress and dress on a flat which runs a short distance off and on which the lookers-on stand. They have two old women or servants who hold a sheet around them at the time. After bathing they allow their beautiful long hair to hang loose round their shoulders.

We left this place with much regret, it being by far the most pleasant part of the station, and took the Admiral to Monte Video, where he again joined his own ship.

The morning of our arrival we were ordered to complete everything for four months, and in the evening orders were sent on board and the signal made to proceed to sea immediately, for what place not even the captain knew until outside the harbour. This was quite unexpected. Many had not six clean shirts on board, and there was no possibility of getting anything off from shore. For several days after we

left it blew very heavy, with squalls of rain, lightning and thunder worse than any I had ever before experienced; laying to frequently under bare poles. On the 20th it moderated sufficiently to allow us to carry close-reefed topsails and courses. Under this sail we stood in for White Bay, when, with the land just in sight, we suddenly shoaled the water to seven fathoms. This was sufficient indication of our near approach to a shoal, so we stood off again as fast as possible. It was fortunate we did so, as we discovered afterwards that we had been within half a mile of a very dangerous bank. After gaining an offing we shaped a course for Rio Negro. On approaching this coast we were struck with its dreary, barren appearance; not a tree or even shrub of any kind to be seen, and as we neared the river no less than seven wrecks were counted lying just inside the breakers. To a sailor you cannot present a more melancholy sight than the wreck of a fine ship. He thinks of the fate of her crew, and then, probably, fancies his own turn may come next. Happily for him these reflections last no longer than while the object is in sight.

We anchored off the ruins of a small fort, and sent a boat up the river to endeavour to gain intelligence of the pirate we were in search of. On her return we found she had been nearly swamped in going over the bar which runs across the mouth of the river. After putting to rights she proceeded up the river to a small village, composed chiefly of Indians. But even in this uncivilized place two Scotchmen were living. They could not, or, as we suspected, would not give us any information, it being more than probable that these men were agents for the vessel we were in search of. Finding we could do nothing here, we made sail for Port Valdes, a small harbour on the peninsula of St. Joseph. It was some time before we could discover the entrance from its peculiar formation. A party landed for the purpose of exploring it. Two officers attempted to walk across to a bay on the other

side. After travelling for several hours over shingle in the hot sun, one of them, a marine officer, dropped down through fatigue. At this time nothing was to be seen but one immense plain, without a particle of vegetation and not even a living insect. Here they stopped to rest and consult on what was to be done. All their provender consisted of half a bottle of water and a little biscuit. The marine officer declared it impossible for him to move a step farther; the other was little better, but represented the necessity of making an effort to gain the water-side, as, if they remained exposed to the heavy dew after so much fatigue and without shelter of any kind, they would, in all probability, be so ill as to be obliged to lie down and perhaps die there without the chance of assistance, whilst by making an effort they might fall in with some of the party who would be looking for them. The latter plan was adopted, and by sunset they had the pleasure of seeing some of the other party, who assisted them down to the boat, completely worn out. The marine officer declared it should be the last expedition of the kind we would ever volunteer for again. All the peninsula is covered with shingle, without a drop of fresh water. A more desolate place cannot be imagined. We left it with pleasure, and on losing sight of the land, at sunset, two sail were discovered from the mast-head. One appeared to be a ship, the other a brigantine or schooner. This exactly agreed with the description of the pirate and the barque she had taken. It was a dead calm, so nothing was done till dark, when the gig and two cutters, armed with two marines in each boat, started to board the strangers. The first lieutenant took the gig, a senior midshipman and myself the cutters. After pulling two hours we got sight of them, and at midnight came alongside and boarded the ship, which proved to be a Yankee whaler, and the schooner, a sealer. On boarding the ship the scene was truly ludicrous. They had seen nothing of the boats until close alongside, when the watch on deck gave the

alarm that pirates were boarding them. The first thing we saw was the skipper coming up the companion with nothing but his trousers on and the crew in their shirts, completely panic-struck at seeing on their deck nearly 40 armed men. It was a long time before we could persuade them they would not be plundered. We went down in the cabin and took a glass of grog with the skipper, who, in his fright, would have given us anything. After remaining on board some time to give our men a little rest, we wished them a good voyage and left, very much, I think, to his satisfaction, for, to use his own expression, 'he calculated he never felt so queer in all his life before'. On returning to the frigate, all hands were not a little disappointed at hearing the result of our night's expedition.

On the 30th we arrived at Port St. Elena. Bold, irregular hills surround this port, on the top of which were several guanacos, an animal about the size of a small calf, and deer, who looked down upon us with the pride of conscious freedom, having undisputed possession of the country, as with the exception of a sealer, perhaps once in twelve months, visiting the coast or a wandering tribe of Indians passing through it, they have nothing to disturb them. The small valleys were covered with green shrubs, the first we had seen on the coast. On the rocks were an immense number of seals, sleeping in the sun, and several kinds of wild fowl were flying quite tamely about us. All was in a state of nature and the whole scene beautiful beyond description. We remained here but a few hours, as every part of the port was easily seen without coming to an anchor.

Our next port was Milo and the small harbours about it. On arriving off this place, two boats were sent away, whilst the ship remained in the offing under easy sail. About this place the navigation is particularly dangerous on account of many sunken rocks, which are inaccurately laid down in the charts, never having been surveyed. One day we ran close into

Rasa, a low, rugged island about a mile long, and sent a boat on shore to see if anything was to be got. Here we had good sport amongst the seals, which were lying as thick as possible on the rocks asleep. Each of the party having a good club, we soon killed more than the boats would carry. The water was so clear that we could see hundreds of them swimming about the rocks at a considerable depth. After being away four days, the boats returned, having seen little besides a wild barren coast. A few guanacos and deer showed themselves, but were wise enough to keep out of gunshot. On a small island the penguins were so thick and tame that they pecked at the men's legs as they walked. The general size of this singular bird is that of a large goose. Their wings or flappers are very small, and are of great service to them in swimming and diving. They cannot fly, and walk perfectly upright. Some we saw stood upwards of three feet high. They build their nests and live when ashore in large holes near the seaside, and on the least disturbance stand at the entrance like sentinels.

As nothing was done here, we started for Port Desire, the next harbour on the coast, which two days' sailing brought us to. A boat was sent away, and, whilst standing off and on in the ship, the soundings, particularly at the north of the port, were found to be so very irregular that it was not considered safe to go within six miles of the shore, except off the harbour's mouth. The entrance is easily known by a curious pinnacle rock which appears like a high church tower on the land, the cliffs being white on either side of it. Here we began to feel the weather cold, which, after being some time in a hot climate, we did not consider very pleasant. On the boat returning we found that it was quite dark when they landed inside the harbour. Being cold and stiff, a fire was made near the beach for the purpose of cooking their suppers. Whilst sitting comfortably round it, two fires were observed on the hills, which they

very naturally supposed were made by the Indians. So, after getting their suppers, instead of sleeping comfortably around the fires ashore, they passed a cold, comfortless night in the boat in the middle of the harbour. Next morning at daylight they pulled in and found a small sealing schooner at anchor. On asking if they saw any fires in the night, the skipper said yes, he saw a fire on the beach, and, thinking the Indians were down, he made two fires on the hills to give warning to his boats which were up the harbour, as the Indians kill every white man they take. On one side the harbour were the ruins of several small houses, which were once surrounded by gardens, and near them two guns with their arms broken. These are the remains of a small Spanish settlement, which the Indians attacked twelve years since. All that would burn they burnt, the men and children they killed, but the females they took with them, who have never since been heard of. The country round the harbour appears fine, but beyond half a mile from the water all is barren. This was our last harbour on the coast of Patagonia.

After leaving Port Desire we ran down below Beachy Head (not the English one), and then stretched across for the Falkland Islands. On the . . . we made land about Cape Percival and New Island, and then stood close in shore for the purpose of examining the anchorage off the latter, but found nothing there. The black, rugged, weather-beaten appearance of these islands, many parts of which rise perpendicularly to an immense height from the sea, produces a feeling something like awe. It is looking at objects like these, which have stood the storm for thousands of years and appear still to stand independent and defying all, that makes a man feel his own insignificance. Sailors are generally considered thoughtless, unreflecting, and careless—perhaps in many things and towards themselves they are so—but from ten years' observation and my own experience, I believe that none feel so much,

though habit makes them consider it weakness to show or acknowledge it.

We again made sail, and next day passed the Salvages, a number of rugged islands, or rather large rocks, many of them inaccessible and affording shelter for seals and wild-fowl only, without a particle of vegetation.

On the 13th, after some very rough weather, much to the satisfaction of all hands we arrived at Berkeley Sound. The entrance to this harbour is known from its opening to the eastward and from the remarkable appearance of Cape Carysfort, which, from the ship, looks like the ruins of a fort on the hill, not near so high as those to the westward of it, and gradually slopes to the eastward to a low point. On the back the land is high.

After a salt-beef cruise, we found this to be not indeed a land flowing with milk and honey, but with what was as acceptable to us, plenty of fresh beef, abundance of wild geese, ducks, rabbits, &c., and excellent fresh water. Powder, shot, and lead for cutting into slugs were now in great requisition. The officers divided into parties—one party remained to do the duties of the ship, the other went foraging—and every day relieved each other. The most laborious and troublesome part was carrying the game, and so particular were two of us, on our last day's shooting, that we would not fire at the geese from the trouble of getting them carried to the boat, although we had two men with us for that purpose.

That afternoon we shot rabbits enough to serve our mess, consisting of eight, for a week. There is a small settlement here from Buenos Ayres. They supply shipping with excellent cattle which are caught on the mountains, where great numbers run wild. The old ones are killed for the hides and tallow, the young ones brought down and kept on a small island for store. There are also some wild horses and immense quantities of hogs. As may be supposed, in a place so seldom visited, both birds and beasts are very

plentiful and very tame. There was at one time an English settlement here, but it was abandoned many years ago through the jealousy of the Spaniards. We did not see a single tree on any of the islands. The only females of the settlement were three negro women; there were not above twenty persons altogether. The climate is bleak; though March is one of their mildest months, there was ice on the ground every morning. The remains of several whales were lying on the beach, probably left by the whalers, who sometimes come in to boil out the oil. We would gladly have remained here some time, but duty (that confounded word gives us more trouble than all other words in the dictionary put together) required dispatch to be used, and our worthy captain is not one who will study inclination when that is the case. So we bid adieu to Berkeley Sound, and made the best of our way to Rio Janeiro. We had been half frozen for six weeks and now stood a good chance of being thawed.

Here I stopped, for laziness—not exactly that either, but disinclination—that sounds better—prevented my doing anything towards this, my journal, for upwards of twenty months. I now recommence it, and will endeavour to recollect where I have been and what doing during that time.

We were just a fortnight on our passage from the Falkland Islands to Rio, where we had been but a few days, and were busily engaged in refitting when the Admiral, Sir R. W. O., who, to make the best of him, is an old humbug, took us out with him off Cape Frio to cruise in company with the *Ganges*, *Thetis*, and *North Star*. This would have been pleasant enough for a few days, but six weeks made us heartily sick of it, at the end of which time we were sent in to finish our refit.

The only good thing about Rio Janeiro is the harbour and scenery around it, which is truly magnificent, and, though I have read many descriptions of it, never found one to

do it justice, consequently I shall not attempt anything in that way. The Brazilians appear generally to be jealous of strangers and of their females, and it is quite a rare thing getting an invitation to their families. Some English gentlemen long resident in the country have married some of the natives, and it would be a good thing for the Brazilian if more would do so. 'Twould improve the breed, which is sadly wanted, for in no part of the world—and I have visited the four quarters—have I seen any to compare with the Brazilian females, they are so abominably ugly. There are a few English ladies here—no beauties—and go where you will you are sure to meet them. They are distinguished by the name of 'working party'. Most of them are pretty near the 'old maids' list, and likely to remain so, much against their inclination, no doubt.

From Rio we again sailed for the River Plate and lay at Buenos Ayres upwards of five months, half of which time the city was in such a disturbed state it was not considered safe to go on shore except on duty. The latter part passed agreeably enough.

On our return to Rio, Captain Wilson, to the regret of all on board, invalidated. His health suffered from the heat of the climate, and having a young wife at home, he had no inclination to make a death vacancy. A few days after him I left the *Tribune* and joined the *Warspite*. My reason for doing so was to keep by the Admiral, having every reason to believe myself first on the list for promotion should a vacancy occur, and the *Tribune* going round the Horn with a captain junior to all on the station was not likely to do me much good.

I had no reason to regret the step I had taken, for ten weeks after joining the *Warspite* a vacancy occurred in the *Algerine*, into which I was promoted, and a more comfortable ship I could not have joined, one of my new messmates being an old friend, and the others very gentlemanly, good fellows; I could not help being comfortable.

With the exception of three days' cruise with the *Principe Imperiale*, a Brazilian frigate, we lay in Rio Harbour until June, and then left it for the river. On the sixth day we were within forty miles of our port, when a westerly gale drove us off the land, which it took us four days to recover. On our arrival at Monte Video we were astonished to find that the *Pelham* packet had not arrived, having sailed seven days before us. But this was found to be neither strange nor uncommon, she being notorious for making long passages. We found H.M.S. *Eden* and *Lightning* lying here, the former on her way round the Horn, the latter we came to relieve to their sorrow, for from the captain down to the mids, all felt a certain queer sensation about the heart that made them very loath to leave the really fascinating ladies of Buenos Ayres and Monte Video. I have escaped pretty well, having purposely avoided learning Spanish, through a fear of the consequences; otherwise I should certainly have been caught, for in that way I am not a bit better than my brother officers.

At Monte Video we often visited Mr. P., the British Vice-Consul, who, with Mrs. P., is particularly kind and hospitable to the navy especially. They have a sound family of seven, and Mrs. P. does her part towards increasing it by adding one to the number every year. The eldest Miss P. is a lively, good-tempered young lady of fifteen, rather accomplished, and thinks herself quite old enough to be married. This I discovered one evening when speaking to her about a young lady of Buenos Ayres, of English family, who was on the point of changing her name for better or worse. I unfortunately happened to say I thought her very young to be married. Miss P. took it up instantly, and with all the seriousness possible replied, 'Not so young neither, for she is nearly sixteen.' I was much amused, but, of course, could not show it, and have taken care since, when in her company and early marriages are brought on the table, to praise them to the skies. She often tells me I say one thing and mean

another. From her frankness and good temper she is deservedly a general favourite, and I should be truly happy to hear of her getting a good husband. But, alas! they are nearly as scarce as good wives, and I fear she must stand her chance with the rest and take what she can get.

Our stay here was short; Buenos Ayres being still in an unsettled state, the presence of a ship of war was considered necessary as a protection to the Consul and British residents. From the *Algerine's* light draught of water, we were enabled to lie within two miles and a half of the landing-place, which, for Buenos Ayres, is very close (not one-third the distance we were obliged to lie in the *Tribune*). This, of course, we took advantage of, by going ashore pretty often. A person may spend his time here very pleasantly, especially if he knows the language, but, in that case, you are put in danger of falling in love. The Spanish ladies are such fascinating creatures that it is impossible to help admiring them.

Soon after our arrival two large balls were given, one by Mr. Whitfield, the other by the merchants. I think I never before saw such an assemblage of beauty. There were from 180 to 200 ladies present at each, the greater number of whom were evidently below 20. They marry very young—13 or 14 was the usual age for females—the consequence is they appear old women when an English lady is in her prime. Before marriage the mothers look very sharply after their daughters. People say they are fond of intrigue, and that the old ladies judge the young from what they were themselves, but this I know nothing of further than by report. It is, however, considered highly indecorous for young ladies to pay even a common visit without having an old woman at their heels. In some things I think the Spanish ladies much superior to the English. They know their charms are not increased by affectation, therefore seldom practise it (I wish some ladies of my acquaintance would in this respect follow their example), and in Spanish society generally you don't find

that chilling formality so frequently met with in England where you are not intimately acquainted, but if they can contribute to your pleasure they are happy to do it without any mock reluctance or nonsense. Music and dancing they are passionately fond of; they constitute their principal amusements. Though I know little Spanish I often visit them purposely to hear a song or a tune. The public opinion is much in favour of the English. Twenty years ago an Englishman was looked on as worse than a dog; now the height of ambition among the ladies is to get English husbands. Some of the British residents have married natives, and I believe do not regret having done so. It is very well for those who are likely to remain stationary here the greater part of their lives, but if I am to undergo that awful ceremony, much as I admire the fair Spaniards, I should certainly prefer one of my countrywomen. This, I suppose, comes natural after a little thinking about it and a great deal of infatuation. *Now*, it appears to me like a man travelling in a country little known, and taking a desperate leap in the dark. He may get sound footing, but stands just as good a chance of breaking his neck. Whenever this subject crosses my mind I cannot help thinking of the poor married negro going to a clergyman and begging to be unmarried again. On being told that it was impossible, as he had taken his wife for better or worse, poor Jumbo, very honestly and no doubt with much feeling, replied, 'Yessar, but she all worse; no better at all.'

If any one on reading this should make the common remark, 'They who rail against marriage are soonest caught,' I beg leave to say for their information that I am safe as yet, and if I get over my next visit to England safely, all will be well; but though not a marrying man, I am strangely taken up with these seducers of mankind, and when ashore, never feel so happy as when in their society. I cannot for my life account for it, but so it is. This mixture of ideas, which, I

dare say, many would call very nonsensical, is occasioned by seeing in a newspaper that my brother Richard is made a 'Happy man'. Long may he continue so! I have a good half mind, or indeed rather more than a half, to moralize about it. 'Twould make a capital subject for those who have brains to spin a long story out of a little. Unfortunately that is not my line, so, as I cannot make a good job of it, I drop it altogether and go back to Buenos Ayres, not to the Spanish ladies—I have done with them for some time—but to my Scotch friends.

The principal is Captain C., a hospitable, kind, obliging fellow, but as he spends the greater part of his time at sea, I leave him for the present and go to his wife. Mrs. C. is an English lady, who came to this country with her parents twelve years ago. When married to Captain C. she wanted three months of being fifteen years old, and was not sixteen when her eldest daughter was born. She has been married between six and seven years, and appears now more like a very pretty girl than the mother of three children. She is, in my opinion, the finest English lady in Buenos Ayres.

Now for the two Miss C.'s, though last not least in either quality or quantity. Regular Highland lasses, pleasant good-tempered girls, very tall, and stout in proportion. They came out with their brother, Captain C., three years since. I suppose on 'spec,' but have not yet picked up husbands. As I hope to see them again soon, I will only say now that the happiest days I have spent since leaving home have been at that house with Mrs. and the Miss C.'s. If I wanted any little thing purchased or done, they appear glad to do it for me. Indeed, this is the only house I felt perfectly at home in on the Station.

For the present, I take my leave of Buenos Ayres, and the good people who live there, with the expectation of seeing them again in a few months. Then, if my present intentions continue, I will write things as they occur, instead of doing it from recollection.

Kind reader (I say kind, for all my friends are kind, and I write for them alone), you must follow us to Rio Janeiro—you can do it quicker than we did; for, what with bad weather and a head wind, it took us sixteen days from Monte Video. We found the *Thetis* frigate lying here on her way home from the Pacific, which was to us no small pleasure, as we had several acquaintances on board, among whom was a very old friend and messmate of my own. We passed the time agreeably together, until she sailed on her last cruise.

On Friday, unlucky day, the *Thetis* got under way, but the wind falling light and a packet, the *Melville*, coming in, Captain Burgess was induced to stay until next day, when she was towed out of the harbour. As I have rather a long story to tell about her, I will follow her up from accounts I have taken some pains to collect.

All that day, Saturday, Dec. 4, the wind was light, and it was four o'clock on Sunday morning when the departure was taken from Raza Light. Very thick, dirty weather. As the day advanced the wind freshened from SSE. to SE. They saw nothing of the land, but in the afternoon a large ship was seen half courses down to leeward. This, with the reckoning which gave twenty miles to windward of the cape, induced them to keep away half a point at seven o'clock, and to set the topmast studding-sail, the ship then going nine and a half miles an hour. At 20 minutes after 8, the man forward cried out, 'Land ahead.' It was reported to the captain, who had barely time to say, 'Port the helm,' when she struck with a horrible crash, carried away the bowsprit and foremast, and a few seconds later the main and the mizzen masts fell, killed the man at the wheel, and severely wounded the second master and several of the men. Very providentially most of the watch were on the main deck, or great numbers must have been killed from all the masts and yards falling inboard. She rebounded off after striking the first time, slewed round with her head offshore,

and struck her quarters. They managed to get royals on the stumps of the masts, and the ship appeared inclined to draw off, when, fearing she would get out into deep water and go down, the anchor was let go, and again she struck with dreadful force against the rocks. There was now no longer any hope of saving the ship. Word was passed to the men to save themselves, and if any got on shore to endeavour to save their shipmates. This was the worst part. Hope is so great a part of a sailor's constitution that to give it up is like giving up life.

When all knew with certainty that she was filling fast and must soon go down, for a moment they were paralysed—and but a moment, for they then felt life was worth a struggle—for the ship was now sallying against the rocks with such force that every shock appeared enough to dash her to pieces, and it was when she rolled towards the rocks that several sprung from her quarter, two and three at a time. Those who were fortunate enough to get a hold on the rocks saved themselves, those who did not were crushed between the rocks and the wreck.

One of the midshipmen told me his servant, a marine, and himself sprung at the same time; the marine missed his hold, and one groan as he was crushed told the fate, which his former master, though not two yards from him, heard, but could not see. He said it gave him an unpleasant sort of sensation and made him grasp the rock doubly tight.

About twenty-five saved themselves here, when the wreck again shifted her position, and lay against a ragged rock, about twenty feet of which was from them nearly perpendicular. A few managed to get ashore and scramble up with a line by which a stouter one was got ashore to serve as a jack-stay with hauling 'lines', backwards and forwards, which was the means of saving a great many lives.

Too much praise cannot be given to Geach, the boatswain, who, assisted by a few more gallant fellows, got it rigged in

such a heavy surf, while he himself remained on the wreck and slung nearly all the people who were saved that way, many of whom but for his good management must have perished. But all behaved well, which makes it a sort of injustice to mention individuals. Near two hundred gained this rock, most of them badly cut and bruised in getting ashore. The wreck then drifted round into a little bay and went down. Those who remained on board saved themselves on the spars, of which there were plenty floating. Here they remained until morning, when some scrambled over the rocks to the shore, and the rest were taken off in canoes, all in a wretched plight. Few had more than a shirt and a pair of trousers, many not that. They were, however, thankful for their lives, and with good reason.

What a change in a few hours! At eight they considered themselves clear of all danger, with every prospect of a quick passage home, after being more than four years in commission. In the gun-room the officers were congratulating each other on the fine breeze, and in the mids' berth they were at supper, when she struck. The first idea was that she had run down some vessel, but the dreadful certainty was soon known, and, bad as it was, every one had reason to feel grateful to that superintending Providence which preserved them so well. Had the wreck driven against the rocks in any other place than where she did, or gone down a little sooner, very few could have been saved, and those only on the floating spars, as there are 20 or 30 fathoms close to the rocks, which are nearly perpendicular, along the coast and very high. I have been in the place several times, and how so many were saved cannot imagine. It is wonderful! It was no trifling mercy to them that the weather continued cloudy the following day (Monday). Had it been dry, they could scarcely have stood the vertical sun, being half naked and without any shelter. Three miles from the place where they were wrecked is a small fishing village, the inhabitants

of which are wretchedly poor. Here huts were procured for the officers and men, and the natives supplied them with fish and farina, a kind of meal, on which they subsisted until our arrival. At first they were rather backward in supplying them without payment, having very little more than would keep themselves, and about three years since a Brazilian frigate was wrecked here, the crew of which when they came on shore took all they could lay their hands on and ill-treated the people besides. But the difference was soon found between Brazilian and English sailors. Two hundred and sixty men very soon consumed all they could spare, and when we arrived provisions were coming in very slowly.

This is the substance of what I have collected from the different officers, and I have every reason to believe it correct. Now for our part, or what we have seen :

The intelligence was brought to Rio by Hamilton, junior lieutenant of the *Thetis*, on Friday afternoon by land. He had been travelling from the Monday morning and was completely knocked up. The *Clio* was immediately ordered out to their assistance. We were stripped and in the midst of caulking and refitting, but, on hearing the news, got masts and yards up and did our best towards getting ready for sea. 'Twas well we did so, for next morning signal was made for us to proceed to Cape Frio, and at eleven o'clock we were beating out of Rio harbour with the sea-breeze. Knowing they must be in great distress, we did not spare canvas, but, owing to the wind being directly against us, with a strong current, it was Tuesday evening before we arrived at the cape. The distance is only 70 miles, and the *Clio* did not arrive until the following Tuesday, just one week after us. As we had anticipated, they were indeed badly off. I never before saw so many together in such a wretched plight. By their dress it was impossible to distinguish officers from the men. Our arrival put them in good spirits and the few clothes we supplied them with was quite a luxury. Amongst those who

were saved was a man who came out in the *Algerine* as gun-room cook, and only left us to go home in the *Thetis*. He was the first I saw on the landing. I spoke to him and he just said, 'Oh, Mr. Osler!' burst into tears and turned away. Whilst suffering from their wounds and very many privations they bore all cheerfully, but when relief came and their sufferings were at an end, they could reflect on the past, feel what they had gone through, and wonder at their escape.

Soon after our arrival the Admiral came up by land. He attempted it at first by water, in his barge, but found the current so strong, that he was obliged to put back, after being out 48 hours in an open boat. He took a few hours' rest, started on horseback, and, in what was considered a very short time, got to Cape Frio. The last horse he rode died a few hours after. Though nearly worn out himself, before taking any refreshment he went to see the sick and wounded first, then all the officers and men who were saved, and in the kindest manner did all he could to soothe their minds and cheer their spirits. He took up his quarters in a mud hovel amongst them, and continued to do so until they left, in all of which he proved himself worthy the name of a British Admiral.

The *Druid* frigate coming in sight the next day, we took all but the very bad cases out to her, and on returning to the harbour, found the remaining officers and men had embarked on the *Druid* for Rio Janeiro. Admiral Baker started by land the day after.

Out of 300 people who were on board the *Thetis*, only twenty-five were lost, and most of these were killed. A more horrible place for a ship to go ashore I never saw. We remained here to endeavour to save what we could from the wreck. Several bodies have been picked up and buried, but so far very little has been saved. For a fortnight she lay with the aft part of her larboard quarter-deck gunwale just under water with five fathoms inside and nine fathoms close out-

side of her, but the surf was so great that boats could seldom approach the wreck. Her side has since fallen in, and there is now four and five fathoms over the shoalest part. All manner of schemes are being tried to save the money, of which, I fear, very little will be got out of near a million dollars she had on board.¹

Nineteen days after the wreck a pig was taken alive out of a cleft in the rock into which he had managed to swim. We had seen him some days before, but the surf was so great that no boat could approach the place, and the rocks above were perpendicular for at least 200 feet. We endeavoured to shoot the poor brute, which he did not appear to like, and kept in a dark corner out of the way. The water one day being rather smooth, a man with a line swam in and made it fast to the pig, and the people in the boats hauled him aboard nearly exhausted. He had been nineteen days, we had reason to believe, without food, and we are certain he could get no fresh water the whole time.

Near two months we lay in Cape Frio Harbour, in which time most of us became acquainted with the families in the village. They were only poor fishermen, but to the best they could procure we were always welcome. Of course they were not losers by it. There are some really pretty girls amongst them, who at first were rather shy, but that soon wore off, and then we were attacked by all for needlework and washing. Somehow the prettiest girls got most employment. I divided what I wanted done between two sisters, Maria Rosa and Felice, the former seventeen and the other fifteen years of age, both very nice girls. A few needles and

¹ In the case *H.S.M. Thetis*, see Haggard's *Admiralty Reports* (1833), pp. 14, 98, 228, an action respecting the apportionment of the salvage, the whole story of the wreck and of the salvage operations is very fully told; the latter, described in the judgement of the Court as unprecedented in their ingenuity and the skill with which they were conducted, resulted in the recovery of \$750,301.00 of the treasure, or $\frac{1}{3}$ of the whole, and £2,000 Government stores. See also E. Knapps, P.C. Rep. 390.

a little English cotton were a most acceptable present. They had never seen any so fine before. The strongest proof of the poverty of the village is that though they have a church, they have had no priest for many years, a sure sign in these countries that there is nothing to be got out of the people.

The city of Cabo de Frio is about eleven miles from the village, and three of us one afternoon agreed to visit it. On going to the house where we expected to get horses only the one I had engaged was there. This was a disappointment, but as there was no remedy we determined to proceed with the one horse, and ride by turns, which we did and arrived there at 8 in the evening rather tired, having been three hours and a half on the road. We were then at a loss where to procure lodgings, and went into a respectable sort of shop to inquire, the master of which said that if we were not very particular he would try to accommodate us himself, an offer we gladly accepted. Having seen our solitary horse taken care of, the good man brought us into a small but very clean room, and brought a bottle of excellent wine to amuse us while supper was getting ready. Much to our satisfaction we were not kept long waiting, for the bottle was scarcely finished when the supper was brought in. It consisted of fried fish, stewed fowl and rice, all of which we did ample justice to. Everything was clean and nicely dressed, which, joined to a good appetite, made it appear one of the most delicious meals either of us had ever taken. After supper our worthy host favoured us with his company. He told us his name was Tomas, that he had spent the early part of his life at Rio Janeiro, and whilst there knew an English officer belonging to one of the ships, who was his very good friend; for his sake he was very glad to see English officers. He had been married ten years, and had got five children, one of whom had only been born a few days, which, he said, was the reason we had not got things better, but his wife was 'as well as could be expected'. Three mats on a brick

floor formed our beds, on which my companions slept sound enough, but to my great annoyance the heat and mosquitoes kept me awake all night. In the morning, after a substantial breakfast, we rambled about and were much pleased with the clean and orderly appearance of the place. The city—why it is called a city I don't know—is built on a plain by the side of a lake which has a small outlet to the sea. It consists of about two hundred and fifty houses and cottages, sixty of which form a sort of terrace facing the lake; the rest are in irregular rows of from twenty to thirty, without any regard to the formation of streets, so that in some places they are three or four hundred yards apart, and in others not more than ten or fifteen. Long grass grows up to the very doors of the houses, which, with the lake, and high hills covered with verdure, at the back, crowning the loftiest of which are the ruins of a chapel dedicated to the Virgin, give it quite a romantic appearance.

Just without the city is the monastery of St. John, in which there is now but one monk, and the house itself, fast falling to decay, presents a picture of desolation almost painful to witness. As those I write for have never seen a monastery, a slight description of this one will, I dare say, be interesting.

The approach to it is by what was once a nicely paved road between two walls, about ten yards broad and three or four hundred long. At one end of it stands a large stone cross, the other leads to the outer gate, facing which is the public entrance to the chapel. Judging from the remains it must have once been a splendid one. Now, some of the images and candlesticks have fallen down and lie where they fell. The paintings, through want of looking after, are much defaced, and the cloth hangings and ornaments, of which there are a profusion, crumble to dust on being touched. Public worship has not been performed in it for some years and I suppose never will be again. In the orchestra some of the

Mass-books have fallen to pieces, and the leaves lay scattered on the floor, two or three of which were pocketed as relics of a place we were not likely ever to see again. Having no one to guide us, we found our way in and about the monastery in the best manner we could, which made it to me the more interesting.

The ground floor took our attention first, and going through a private passage leading from the chapel, we found ourselves in a large hall, at the farther end of which by a strong door was the principal entrance to the house. On one side in a deep recess was an image of the Virgin, and on the other that of St. John, both large as life but in pitiable condition, for St. John's arms were broken and the poor Virgin had lost her nose. They both sadly wanted a new suit of clothes. From the hall, through a gloomy passage with small, dark cells on each side, which we supposed were either the servants' apartments or places of punishment for refractory monks, we found our way into a kitchen, which was large enough to dress victuals for a regiment of soldiers, with a well-aired larder adjoining it to match. Both looked as if they had seen better days. The kitchen was strewed with the remains of cooking utensils, and the hooks and every other convenience with which the larder was supplied for keeping the meat in warm weather were quite destroyed by damp and want of use. A large patio (a kind of court-yard) overgrown with grass, and a well, completed our discoveries on the ground floor. I am sorry for the lovers of romance and the marvellous that we could find no dungeons, though more than ordinary pains were taken in looking for anything of the kind, so must suppose the monks here were better behaved than some we read of.

A large wooden staircase brought us to the next floor and to a broad passage which leads about two-thirds round the house. On each side of it are the cells, which are from seven to eight feet square, and have each a small window for light, a rude pallet, and a crucifix. They were all alike, except that

some might have a little more dirt than others. Several small passages branched off from the large one in such irregular ways as to form quite a maze, and five or six times after walking a considerable distance, we were not a little surprised to find ourselves in the place we started from.

The library, which we are told was a good one, we did not see as the old monk lived in it and was then unwell in bed. Over the hall is a very large room, one part raised two feet above the other, and near were two rooms a little smaller—the former was probably the mess place. Being a little tired we sat down in a moralizing humour, to consider what it had been fifty years back, but our ruminations ended in wishing for some of the good things that had been discussed on the spot where we were sitting. The rooms adjoining were most likely the superior's apartments. In this end of the house we suspected something good was still kept, as some of the doors were locked. The steps leading to the belfry were so bad as to prevent our going up, but we ascended high enough to see an old clock made in the year 1660, of course not working. This, with some old-fashioned chests containing ornaments for dressing the chapel, completed our discoveries. Some parts we did not see, owing to the passages leading to them being so rotten as not to bear our weight, and two or three escapes made us cautious. All was silent as the grave, and more than once when going through the dark, gloomy passages, we fancied the old monk was just before us, waiting to ask the reason of our intrusion. We went in laughing and joking, enjoying the best spirits, but came out with such long faces that, after breathing a little fresh air, we laughed at each other heartily, made the best of our way to Señor Tomas for a glass of wine, and then went into the town to see something more interesting than even an old monastery—I mean those things in petticoats (though, by the by, they don't wear many here). The inner and outer garments of an English fair are considered quite sufficient; indeed the weather

is so hot that they could scarcely bear any more. I did not see one female in the place with stockings and very few with shoes. Clogs with leather fronts made by themselves are their common wear; shoes and stockings are considered expensive luxuries. The people appeared hospitable and many invited us into their houses as we passed—an agreeable surprise, for Brazilians generally are considered very jealous and seldom invite foreigners or strangers to visit their families. These appeared glad to see us and offered such refreshment as they had, which in most cases consisted of a little milk. At one house we stayed nearly an hour. Ruperta, one of the prettiest girls I ever saw, was the attraction: beautifully fair, very uncommon in Brazil—not that dead red and white which you often meet with in country girls, but both delicately blended together—features regular, good teeth, large black eyes that seemed to say, ‘You admire me and you can’t help yourself’; the long, dark hair arranged so simply but so tastefully with a few white flowers round the head; a good shape, though it is more than likely she never had stays on in her life, and a pretty foot and hand, and in fact she was pretty altogether, a perfect Hebe.

We were all, of course, deeply in love with her, and for a whole day could talk of little else. On leaving, her mother gave each of us a hen’s egg, rather an odd sort of present, and insisted on our keeping it. We afterwards found ’twas meant as a great token of friendship. One of the party, an Irishman caught about two years, raw and imprudent as his countrymen usually are at first, was so smitten that we left the house without him. He rejoined us at dinner. Ruperta was naturally the subject of our conversation, and after praising her as she deserved, ‘Well,’ said our Irish friend, ‘I always thought girls liked a good-looking fellow.’ ‘Certainly,’ was our answer, ‘just as we like a pretty girl.’ ‘Yes,’ he said with all the seriousness possible, ‘for I know it ’s the case, for I asked Ruperta after you left which

she loved best, and she said me, because I was so good-looking.' This from a fellow 5 ft. 8 in. high, so fat and gross that he weighs 220 pounds, was too much for our risible faculties. We laughed at him until nearly sick then, and again when telling the story on board. As a just punishment for his vanity he now goes by the name of 'the good-looking fellow'.

We shook hands and bid good-bye to our kind host and left the city with regret. At parting he insisted upon our accepting a bottle of excellent wine to keep our spirits up on the road, a very considerate thing on his part, and we found the benefit of it; having been on our legs all day, walking eleven miles after sunset and seven of it over a soft, sandy beach was no joke. We started quite in travelling order, each having a large stick, another fire for cigars (not for my use I beg to state, for I never smoke), and your humble servant on the back of our solitary horse, with the few spare traps we took with us. A moon rose soon after and we got through one-half the journey capitally: on coming to the foot of the hill over which our road lay we sat down to rest our weary legs and take a little inward comfort, when the horse, who had hitherto been as quiet as possible, began kicking up his heels and playing pranks, and before we could secure him started off up the hill at full gallop. This really was a sad calamity. The loss of a few clothes was nothing to the loss of his services, for besides carrying one of us he was our only guide, and by letting him take his own way he was sure to find the nearest road home. We all started in chase, following the sound of his hoofs, for he was soon out of sight. Full two miles he led us this dance, over a rocky uneven kind of road, or rather sheep-track, to the great discomfort of our shins and feet, when picking his way carefully down some loose stones and rocks we caught him, led him to the foot of the hill and took care this time to make him well fast, while we sat down panting and blowing to finish the

remains of our bottle, which by good management had not been broken. After a good rest we leisurely resumed our journey, and arrived safe at the village by eleven o'clock, more fatigued than I wish to feel again soon. It was too late to go on board, so I procured a mat to lie down on, in Jose's cottage; but my troubles were not at an end, for I had scarcely got things comfortably arranged when it began to rain heavily, which drove the mosquitoes—the place swarms with them—indoors, so, what between them and the fleas, I passed such a night as would deprive a person, possessing only common patience, of his senses.

Daylight was a joyful sight to me, for I was not long after it in making a signal to the ship for a boat, and truly happy did I feel to get on board, strip off everything, bathe my feet, put on clean things and go to bed, where I slept soundly for several hours to make up lost time. This was the only time I visited the city, and I have since regretted that it should have been the only time. Procrastination, that thief of time, was the reason. I had engaged to go with another party, who kept putting off the day until our relief arrived, and then, of course, it was put off altogether.

Whilst lying in the harbour we used frequently to haul the seine and generally caught an abundance of fish, but the best were taken with hooks and lines from the rocks. We had little shooting; the weather was too hot to walk much, and it is rather dangerous going through the marshes, which are of great extent, from the number of alligators.

From lying here so long we had become quite at home with the natives, and were a little sorry to leave the place where we had spent two months comfortably, but during these two months we received neither letters nor newspapers, and anxiety to get them made the *Lightning's* arrival welcome to us all. Our friends at the village were very sorry to part with us and hoped the *Algerine* would quickly return to Cabo de Frio. So after shaking hands with the men and

kissing the girls, we bade them adieu, left Cabo de Frio, and arrived at Rio Janeiro a few hours too late for the splendid ball and supper which had been given on board the *Warspite*.

Shortly after our arrival a ship came in from New Zealand, and being officer of the guard that day I had to board her, a circumstance I was not sorry for, when I found her commander, Captain Clendon, an excellent fellow, with a young wife on board. They were strangers to Rio Janeiro, and as I had plenty of time on my hands we soon became intimate. They had been twenty months on the most barbarous part of the coast of New Zealand, and had several times narrowly escaped shipwreck, from running on coral reefs. I was much surprised to hear Mrs. C. describe the particulars with the accuracy of an old sailor. She told me afterwards that the way she had become so well acquainted with nautical matters was, that whilst on the coast they were quite shut out from the world, and she had made it a pastime, as well as a pleasure, to assist Capt. C. when she could. They had brought away six of the natives, two chiefs, three coolies or servants, and a boy, who came on board and desired to be taken to England, which Captain Clendon was very willing to do, having purchased a large tract of country in the province of one of the chiefs, and by having him on board would be certain of having his land taken care of in his absence, and a cargo ready on his return to the coast. Captain C. described the New Zealanders in general as being treacherous and revengeful. They are cannibals and after a battle always make a feast on the flesh of their enemies, preserving their heads as trophies.

Mrs. Clendon, at my request, asked Jackindary, the principal chief, why they eat human flesh. He said directly, 'I eat my enemies to be revenged on them.' Muskets and powder they inquire most for, and the sole reason of Jackindary's going to England, as he afterwards admitted, was to get these envied articles that he might invade the

territory of a neighbouring chief, then more powerful than himself.

I was much gratified by seeing them dance their war-dance, never having seen anything of the kind before. Jackindary, as the chief, commenced it by placing the other five in a row and running up and down before them, reciting a history of the wrongs and insults they had suffered from a neighbouring nation. Every two or three minutes he would stop as if to see what effect his speech had, and at each pause they gave him a shout of approbation. He continued this running harangue for nearly half an hour, when, after having worked himself into a breathless rage, those who had been sitting down sprang on their feet and commenced yelling in the most horrible manner, at the same time brandishing their spears, beating themselves on the breast and thighs, and jumping until they made the ship's deck shake. This lasted until they were apparently mad with rage, when suddenly, stooping down nearly on their knees, they shook and trembled as if in great terror, and turning their eyes and stretching their hands upwards as if in supplicating mercy, gave a shriek so shrill and piercing that it thrilled, I believe, through the very marrow of my bones. They then fell down quite exhausted. During the dance their tattooed faces, which they distorted in every possible way, made them appear like so many demons.

Our refit was scarcely completed when we were again ordered off the river. This we thought was giving us too much of a good thing, for though the River Plate is the most agreeable part of our station, we were quite tired of it from having spent so much time there. But our liking or disliking a place has very little influence with the Admiral, and a fortnight took us from beautiful scenery, a scorching sun, and the most miserable race of human beings on earth, to the good society and good living of Monte Video.

H.M.S. *Volage*, the ship we came to relieve, was at Buenos

Ayres, so after her we had to go, staying only one day at Monte Video. At Buencs Ayres people and things were just as we had left them, our friends very glad to see the *Algerine* back, and we, of course, happy to find all well. But for the distance off shore ships are obliged to lie, I scarcely know a place naval officers could pass their time more agreeably, but the living ashore makes it dull and tiresome. One-half the day, at least, we are puzzled how to pass the time; improper hours for visiting and the merchants engaged in their counting-houses; our only resource is to ride into camp or to idle about at the news rooms. The proprietor of the rooms, a Mr. Love, is a most obliging fellow; no genius, as those who have read his *British Packet* could testify, but he is respected by everybody for his civility and attention to strangers.

In all Spanish South America the 25th of May is kept as a day of rejoicing, it being the anniversary of their independence. The absence of the Governor and troops made it this year duller than usual, but considering the miserable state they are in, the day passed off very well. The fireworks and illuminations at night were very tolerable, but the best part was the theatre, which I attended to witness the extraordinary talent of a child only seven years of age, a son of the principal performer. The little fellow sang some humorous songs, and performed parts in the tragedy of *Othello* with so much apparent feeling and action as to astonish every one. There is sure to be a crowded house whenever he performs, and not to have heard little Pablo Rosquellos stamps you at once for a Goth in the opinions of Buenos Ayreans. With the ladies he is an especial favourite, and on his night there is a display of beauty in the boxes that any country might be proud of.

The females of Buenos Ayres generally are much superior to the men in patriotism and liberality; the latter quality, especially, some of the principal men are very deficient in. Anchorina, the present Minister of State, is a decided enemy

to any alteration or improvement, and attributes the present state of the country to foreigners being admitted into it. 'Before you came,' he said one day to an English merchant, 'we had plenty of silver and gold, and were contented with what the country produced. A horse's head served us for a seat and our meat we ate with our hands; but you have introduced luxuries and tempt our wives and daughters to spend money on what are now almost become necessities, but which our fathers never heard of and did very well without.' He is the head of a party who wish to have no cultivation, but to let the whole country remain open, and attend to nothing but breeding cattle.

The report of an intended insurrection at Monte Video took us down there after lying three months and a half at Buenos Ayres. The insurrection, as we expected, existed only in the imagination of some croakers, but an excuse for leaving Buenos Ayres Captain Martin gladly availed himself of. As we were not likely to make a long stay, our friends, anxious that we should enjoy ourselves while there, made several pleasant parties on our account, and by that means I saw more of the place and country in one fortnight than I had seen in all my previous visits. The largest building in the town is the Foundling Hospital. It was built by the old Spaniards to prevent the crime of infanticide, which is said to have been common there. It is conducted on nearly the same principle as those in France—that is, the children are reared and taught some useful trade at the expense of the Government. But the most curious part is the way in which the infants are taken in, not like the Foundling Hospitals in England, where they are received by subscriber's recommendation, poverty of the parents or some such way, but here any one having an infant more than they know what to do with has only to open a small door at one side of the hospital and put it in a roundabout box which is just inside. The box turns on a pivot, and turning rings a bell; this gives notice

to a nurse inside, who is always ready with the necessary equipment for the little stranger. Those sending the child hear no more about it. There are generally some marks attached to the children when sent in; these are generally preserved, and on public days are hung around their necks, by which means their parents or friends, if they have any, may know them. Any one wishing to take a child out of the hospital may do so by paying its expenses whilst in it, and giving security for the child's being properly brought up. I was informed by the gentleman who accompanied us that as many as fifteen infants were received in one week. This appears almost incredible considering the population of the town, which does not exceed fifteen thousand, and the country round is very thinly populated. It is a fact that says nothing for the morality of the Monte Videans.

Over the little door by which infants are received into the house there is a very appropriate inscription, of course in Spanish; the translation of it is: 'My father and my mother have deserted me, but my God and my Country will protect me.'

After seeing the hospital Capt. Martin, the doctor, and myself determined on riding out to Las Piedras, to see a stone balanced on the same principle as the Logan Rock in Cornwall. The road, our friends told us, was so plain that it was impossible to miss it, and so it appeared by their directions; but by some means we did manage to miss it, and instead of being one hour had four hours' hard riding before we found the place. Capt. M. and myself had capital horses and so enjoyed galloping across the country, but the doctor's horse was of Pharaoh's lean kind, and required a great deal of exertion to get him on. I don't think we should have found the place at all but for an intelligent Gaucho we met, who rode to the top of a rising ground with us, and pointed out the house of La Piedras, at least six miles off, in a very different direction to that we had been looking for it. The moon was up and

just over the house we were going to, so by riding straight across the country for it, we reached our destined port safely by three in the afternoon. We ordered the best dinner that could be got ready in a short time, and after taking a little refreshment walked out to see the rocking stone, which is half a mile from the house. I must confess that at first sight I was rather disappointed, for I had expected to see something on a large scale instead of a stone only five or six tons weight; but this feeling was very transient, for both the shape and position of the stone are remarkable. It is in shape like an egg, and so beautifully balanced on the small end by nature that looking at it a person would think the most moderate breeze strong enough to blow it down, yet it had stood exposed to the heavy squalls of the Pampas time out of mind. The stone itself and the rocks about it are, of course, red granite. It is rather a singular fact that though all the rocks on the north side of the River Plate are primitive, those on the south side are not so.

At four o'clock we did ample justice to a good dinner, and afterwards rode into town, much pleased with our day's excursion. The favourable report we gave induced Grant and Fordyce two or three days after to ride out. The doctor having been there before undertook to be their guide. They were, however, most unfortunate in their day, for an hour after leaving Monte Video it began to rain heavily and continued raining almost without intermission for two days. The distance being only nine or ten miles, we thought they would have reached Las Piedras before it commenced, and that there they would have made themselves comfortable. But the next day they came on board in a miserable plight, with a long list of grievances. They had bad horses, the doctor missed the road, and whilst they were looking for it the rain commenced. After a great deal of difficulty they found the road and were going on tolerably well, when two of the horses fell down, and they had to lead them a couple of miles

over bad roads, raining torrents the whole time. At last they reached Las Piedras. Smith, the proprietor, not expecting visitors, had scarcely anything in his house. A bad dinner was the natural consequence. Feeling stiff and tired after their soaking, they went early to bed, thinking to find relief from all their troubles in a good sleep. But bed was the worst of all, for they had scarcely settled themselves comfortably when such a host of hungry fleas attacked them that sleep was out of the question. At daylight, though still raining heavily, they rode into town, and came off by the first boat, happy to get on board and declaring it should be the last trip they would take to Las Piedras. We tried to console them by recommending patience and better judgement of the weather the next ride.

The country around Monte Video is excellent for riding, but it is not safe to go out alone on account of the Gauchos, who would murder their fathers for a few dollars. Riding out one day not more than three miles from the town, we came to a cross which had been lately erected, on the centre of which was painted a heart with a stiletto through it, and round it, 'Here a man was cruelly murdered. Traveller, for the love of God, pray for his soul.' These sort of memorials, I am sorry to say, are not uncommon. The burying-ground is very properly outside the walls. Whilst in the sight-seeing humour I paid it a visit, and never saw anything more disgusting. It is not larger than a moderate-sized garden, and is so full that to inter a corpse it is almost necessary to disinter the remains of another; and I speak within bounds in saying that at the time I saw it there were upwards of 1,000 skulls, with their bones and partly decayed grave-cloths, scattered about the ground; some they had taken the trouble to throw into heaps like so much rubbish. It seems strange that having so much waste land they do not enlarge it, but I believe Spaniards after consigning their friends to the earth care little if they are disinterred directly after, so that it is

not publicly known. What a capital chance this would be for a medical student if it was the same near London! They told the story of a Frenchman who three years ago made a very profitable speculation employing negroes to knock the good teeth out of the skulls, which he cleaned and sent to Europe for sale.

A fortnight we spent here very pleasantly, and then ran down to Maldonado, a small place about 70 miles from Monte Video. This was quite a cruise of pleasure, and we really enjoyed ourselves. The shooting was excellent, and every evening the pretty girls of the village made up Tertulias for us. But I was most pleased with a trip seven of us took to St. Carlos, a nice little town nine miles from Maldonado. A decent sort of Yankee we fell in with acted as our guide. St. Carlos, seen from a little distance, is generally allowed to be the prettiest place in the Banda Oriental, and after riding some miles over an open, uncultivated country, without a tree or cottage to diversify the scene, it is impossible to look at its neatly whitewashed church and houses intermingled with trees, which are almost as scarce here as in some parts of Scotland, without a feeling of admiration and pleasure. Like many other places and things it looks best at a distance, for in the town there is little to be seen but irregularly built houses and dirty streets. There is not a Pulperia in the place, and I hardly know what we should have done without our American friend, who took us to an old Spaniard, a friend of his, who received us in a most hospitable manner and insisted on our stopping to dine with him. It was soon known that some English officers were in town, and we were not there for half an hour before a message was brought to us from a deputation of young ladies hoping we intended to remain that night, for they were making up a party for us and all the pretty girls would be there. Our host, who brought the message, was to take no denial. He pressed us earnestly to remain and offered us beds, but unfortunately

it was Saturday, and the etiquette of a man-of-war obliges the captain and officers to be on board Sunday mornings. Captain Martin, who was one of the party, kindly offered half of us leave to stay. We did not accept his kind offer, though much inclined to do so.

The females of St. Carlos are proverbially the finest in the province. From hearing so much about them we expected a great deal, and were not disappointed. It reminded me of Falmouth, seeing such a number of fine girls in a dirty town. I allude to the streets. The town of St. Carlos appeared populated by old men and females, and on inquiring why we saw so few young men, we were told that in the late war between Brazil and Buenos Ayres and the Banda Oriental all their young men formed themselves into a company and joined the Buenos Ayrean army. They behaved well in several skirmishes and lost few men until the last general battle, when they were attacked by a superior force and nearly to a man cut to pieces. Our host told us there was not a man in St. Carlos that did not lose a near relative in that action. He lost a brother; a severe illness alone prevented his being with them and probably sharing their fate. We visited some of the families that had suffered most severely. They were much gratified with our sympathy, and I was happy to find they experienced the consolation that must ever attend those who lose their friends in that way. 'Though', said one of the females, 'the loss of our brothers, our husbands, and our lovers, was the greatest affliction that could befall us, there is great comfort in reflecting that they died honourably—they died for their country.' Speaking on this subject naturally brought tears to their eyes, but when one of the party changed it to music and dancing, like a juggler's hocus-pocus, the scene altered; they were all animation, and those who had been weeping most before were first to entreat us to stay for the Tertulia, and we only got away by promising to come again in a day or two. Woman!

Woman ! thought I, what are you made of ? You laugh, cry, please and tease in the same breath ; you are made up of contradictions, but with all your whims and caprices we should be a miserable set of beings without you, and the sex deserves better of Mr. Philp than to be puffed in his paper like so much quack medicine. I had often thought of asking who pays him for these puffs ; or, if he is not paid for them, whether he has a batch of old maids on his hands to dispose of. Could any one reading this inform me ?

Our kind host gave us a dinner, quite in the Spanish—one dish on the table at a time. Not expecting such a bountiful supply, we made our dinner off a pilau and soup which came in first, and had a little garlic the dishes were seasoned with been left out, the dinner would have been excellent. However, we did very well, and left St. Carlos in the evening, delighted with our day's excursion.

Don Juan, our host, rode a little way out of town with us, and on bidding us adieu, said that if we could put up with such bachelors' fare as we had that day his house was always at our service, and then observed smilingly, ' You are not to take this as a mere Spanish compliment.' There was but one drawback to the pleasure of the day : our horses were bad. Mine I did not expect would take me to Maldonado, and every step he made I congratulated myself on having one less to walk ; but he proved stronger than he looked, for, to my great satisfaction, he carried me in, falling only once, and then through my own carelessness ; for instead of attending to him, as he warned me to do by several trips, I was cantering along with the rest, quite unconcerned, when, to my surprise, I found myself go over his head, and running along as fast as I could put my feet to the ground. My poor beast had fallen down on all fours, and when I was able to stop myself and look back, there I saw him eating grass as unconcerned as if nothing had happened ! By not falling myself I saved my credit, and, indeed, gained some by the

smartness with which I went over his head and by keeping my feet afterwards. How I did it I don't know.

As it was rather late we made no stay at Maldonado, but rode down to the boats, came on board, and this Saturday night drank to 'Sweethearts' alone, for who could think of wives just after leaving St. Carlos? Maldonado seemed dull after it, though there the inhabitants showed us every civility and attention.

The *Ganges*, with Admiral Otway, used frequently to call here. They had a good band and gave the girls several dances on board, which quite won their hearts. They were constantly telling us of it, which perhaps was a hint that we should do the same. But it wouldn't do. In the first place, we had no time, and in the next *our* band consisted of only a fiddle and a fife.

The harbour of Maldonado is superior to Monte Video, but there is little trade to the town, consequently it is only visited by ships-of-war or vessels wind-bound. It is formed by a small island called Goritta. The Brazilians had possession of it during the war and built some forts and barracks there. At the peace it was evacuated, and the fortifications are now in ruins.

In the centre of the island is a tomb, raised over the remains of a midshipman from H.M.S. *Dores*. On it his name, age, and time of death are inscribed in English, and over it in Spanish, 'Respect the Dead.' I was happy to see that the monument had been respected even by Brazilian soldiers. Should it be my fate to die abroad and be committed to the earth instead of to the deep, it would be in such a place as this I should like to be buried, away from the busy world, and where my grave would sometimes be visited, like we did this poor mid's, by those who would say from their hearts, 'Rest in peace.'

We left Maldonado highly gratified, and only regretting being obliged to depart so soon. Six hours took us to Monte

Video, but even in this short passage a circumstance happened which proved that false reports are not confined to Falmouth. It was this : After running fifteen miles from Maldonado a target was thrown overboard, and we exercised, working round and firing at it with the great guns. About an hour and a quarter we were engaged at this work, when, after having knocked the target to pieces, we bore up for Monte Video. The day after our arrival there an express came from Maldonado stating that two hours after His Britannic Majesty's sloop *Algerine* left that port she fell in with another ship and engaged her. What the other ship was they could not make out, but the two ships had been at it near two hours, and the firing had not ceased when the express was sent off. The news spread like lightning over Monte Video. The Governor sent for Mr. Hood, the British Consul, who, meeting one of our midshipmen on his way, asked the particulars of our action and why we had said nothing about it. The matter was then explained and the good people's minds set at ease, for they thought we had been doing what we were ashamed to own. This shows from what trifling causes such reports commonly originate.

We again spent a pleasant fortnight here. Half the time was spent at a sort of carnival; masking in the streets, horse-racing, dancing, and all sorts of amusements were carried on with spirit. Those wearing masks had the privilege of entering any house, and there is not a little fun in seeing the girls puzzling their brains to find out who the different masks are. Many of the dresses were very good, but few of them performed the characters they represented well. They were on the *qui vive*, looking out for one who for two years had bothered every person. All they could find out was that he appeared a young man; he spoke English, French, Spanish, German, and Italian fluently; knew everybody and everybody's business; he told the girls about their sweethearts, and wives about their

husbands ; inquired of mothers for their children by name, and could tell the private history of each individual. If I may believe half of what I heard, he must have done most extraordinary things. But this year he did not show himself. The reason, some said, was that a party of young men had determined to find him out, if they even stripped him by force. There was, of course, a great deal of folly and nonsense carried on, but the people seemed happy ; the poor enjoyed it with the rich ; and I do not envy that man's heart, who having no personal affliction could see a number of his fellow-creatures, whatever may be their station, happy, and not feel something like it himself. I entered into few of their amusements, yet hardly recollect spending a pleasanter time.

Amongst those who were very attentive to us was Mr. Weddall, a Scotch clergyman, who came out as tutor to Mr. Hood's sons. Quite an original, or rather, a perfect counterpart of Dominic Sampson—which, by the by, is his nickname. He was considered such an oddity at first that the ladies invited him to their houses purposely to have fun with him, which went on very well for a little while, when Dominic let it be known he was writing a book on what he saw and heard. From that time the English residents or the female part of them have been on their best behaviour with him, when present, and they make up for it by abusing him heartily in no measured language when away : 'tis too bad, they say, that our conversation and actions should be published by a man whom we received as a friend. So now, poor Dominic and his black book are sadly out of repute.

We waited at Monte Video for the packet *Swallow*, expecting orders to leave, and on her arrival, finding she brought us none, ran up to Buenos Ayres, where in three days a new captain joined, bringing orders with him to proceed to Rio should the country be quiet here. Just at that time it happened to be so, and the River Plate was, for the first time for many years, left without an English man-of-war in any

part of it. On the passage up we had a fair proportion of fine weather and foul, and arriving at Rio had the pleasure of hearing that we had missed the packet with our letters.

If patience is a virtue, and if to be patient is to be virtuous, sailors are the most virtuous men in existence. They are so often obliged to exercise it—often, I must allow, against their inclination—which was the case with us on this occasion; we had strained everything to make a good passage, congratulating ourselves on soon receiving our letters, and then to find them sent away, with no chance of getting them in less than two months! You good folks at home may laugh at such trifles, but it was no laughing matter to us who look out for letters with such anxiety.

We had no time to ruminate on our disappointment, being ordered to have a general refit, which kept us for three weeks busily employed, in the midst of pitch, tar, and paint. By way of giving us something more to do, some plots against the Government were discovered, and at the head of them two noblemen who possessed such influence over the troops that the Regency was afraid to order their arrest. An insurrection by the negroes and mulattoes was expected every night. All the boats of the squadron were armed and the men ready to land at a moment's warning for the protection of British lives and property; but the miserable wretches, after planning an insurrection, had not courage to carry it into execution. Had there been a row we should have seen some fun and not much fighting. Our principle was to be, 'Fight amongst yourselves as much as you like, only let us and our country alone.'

Whilst lying stripped and painting inside, H.M.S. *Dublin*, from England, with Lord James Townsend as senior officer, arrived. His first act was to order us off, unprepared as we were, with dispatches to the Admiral. Heavy rain set in at the same time, which increased the mess we were in, and Captain De Roos entreated, but in vain, for a couple

of days to put to rights. We were really reeving running rigging when going out of the harbour. Notwithstanding the unfavourable circumstances we were happy at being sent on such a cruise. 'Tis such stupid work lying so long in harbour, and absolutely sickening from Rio to the River and from the River back again to Rio. The Cape of Good Hope was something new, and the chance of going on to the Isle of France was of itself enough to compensate for any inconvenience we might undergo.

Sunday, September 18, commenced with heavy squalls, thunder, and lightning; in the midst of it we sailed, and had a boat washed away before losing sight of the Sugar Loaf. We were blessed with this sort of weather for seven successive days, when it cleared up and we had afterwards tolerable passage across the Atlantic. It was night when, having run by our reckoning within 20 miles of the land, we stood off and on till morning, and at daylight Table Mountain was plainly seen from the deck. Taking advantage of a strong breeze we ran in for the land, and passing between the Cape of Good Hope and two dangerous rocks off it, called the Bellows and Anvil, the former level with the surface over which the sea constantly breaks, the other eleven feet under it, anchored safely in Simon's Bay that afternoon, and found the Admiral had left five weeks before for the Isle of France. Thirty-six hours Commodore Schomberg allowed us to complete provisions, water, and stores. At the expiration of that time we left Simon's Bay, much regretting the shortness of our visit. I spent three hours, all I could spare from duty, on shore the evening of our arrival, and the first thing I did was to make inquiry for my cousins, but could get no intelligence of them. Susan's and Mary Anne's names since their marriage I was ignorant of, so wrote a note and directed it to Stephen at Cape Town, thinking they would be there, desiring him to leave their address against my return. I took it to the post office a few hours before leaving, and as rather a pretty girl

came out to answer my knock I was in no hurry to go away. After a little chat, I asked her if she knew any one by the name of Osler in the colony. 'Oh yes,' she said, 'very well, and his sister, Mrs. Coleman, is in the next house.' Mrs. Coleman was sent for, and I had the pleasure of seeing her and Mary Anne, though only for a few minutes. Stephen was away, but he called on board just before we sailed the next morning.

From the shortness of our stay I had no opportunity of seeing much, but what I did see I was much pleased with. The few hours passed like minutes, and it seemed as if I had just come ashore instead of its being time to go abroad.

Simon's Town is situated at the foot of a very high hill. It is small, but the houses and everything about it have a look of comfort, very different to what I have been in the habit of seeing for the last three years. Cape Town I hope to visit on our return from the Isle of France. It is considerably larger than Simon's Town, and is by all accounts a delightful place. Cape Town is built at the foot of a mountain called the 'Lion's Rump', on the south side of Table Bay, with Table Mountain on the right. Three days, at least, I anticipate spending there, and then, if I can get time, ride twenty or thirty miles into Hottentots' land and rough it amongst the natives. We shall make up a party of six or eight, well armed, so there cannot be the slightest danger.

Men-of-war now seldom go to Table Bay from the anchorage being open to the north-west gales, which blow with such violence that few vessels can ride them out. Simon's Bay is a snug little cove, where ships lie close in shore and well sheltered. There is a dockyard here, from which we got our supplies, and I feel pleasure in stating that none could be more civil, pleasant, and obliging than the officers belonging to it were to us. I mention this circumstance because it is what you don't meet with generally in our home yards.

After finishing my dockyard duty I was walking down to

the boat, with a few wild flowers in my hand which I had gathered to put in the place of some dead ones I had brought from Rio (for I always kept flowers in my cabin), when I met a lady, a perfect stranger, who, after looking at me and my flowers, asked if I could get no better than common wild flowers to take to sea with me. I said 'No', that I was very fond of them and had gathered these, which were better than some. 'Come with me, then,' said the lady, 'and I will try to supply you with a few good ones;' and you may believe me when I say that I did not hesitate a moment in accepting her kind offer. She took me to a garden belonging to one of the best houses in the dockyard, where there was an abundance of beautiful flowers, and said, 'These are mine, gather plenty.' We both gathered handfuls. I had a nosegay fit for the drawing-room of a prince. With her own fair hands she trimmed the superfluous leaves and stems, tied them neatly up with ribbon, and giving them to me said she hoped when the *Algerine* returned I would pay her an early visit. I assured her I would only be too happy to accept so kind an invitation, and went on board quite pleased with my adventure. The lady's name I found out afterwards. She is one of the most respectable in Simon's Town, but whether young or old, pretty or plain, married or single, I don't choose to say. Enough that I made an agreeable acquaintance in an odd sort of way.

Some officers of the squadron have got married here to the half Dutch, half English girls, and are certainly fools for their pains—there is so much trouble and expense attending a job of that kind abroad; though perhaps, poor fellows, they are more to be pitied than laughed at, for there is a set here (females, of course) who, as soon as an officer gets promoted, lay regular schemes and plots for entrapping him. Ridicule from other brother officers has hitherto proved the best antidote, and it alone has saved many; but some poor wretches, we are told by a party of gents who came on

board to see us (I use their own language), hardly enjoyed their promotion a month before they were caught. Do not suppose it is for the sin of getting married that I and many others blame them, but for picking up half and half sort of wives out here, when there are so many kind and obliging young ladies at home who, I am sure, would have no objection to changing their names.

We left this place with a light wind, and working out of False Bay with a fresh breeze, shaved a sunken rock off *Gelt Kest*, so close as to knock the seaweed off it, yet without striking the rock. It was a narrow escape, for had the helm been put down half a minute later we should have struck and most likely have gone down in twenty fathoms of water, as she was going at the rate of eight knots an hour at the time. It gave the . . . a lesson on foolhardiness which I hope he will not soon forget. That night we got out of the bay and were eight days beating round Cape Agulhas, the southernmost cape of Africa, against a gale of wind—a common occurrence, and we considered ourselves fortunate in not being longer.

After entering the Indian Ocean the weather was generally fine until we reached longitude of 50° E. Here we experienced a tremendous squall which would have been fatal to any moderate-sized ship not well prepared. Part of the day preceding it the weather was fine, not a cloud to be seen, yet the barometer fell rapidly. Towards evening, it became cloudy with thunder and lightning. The breeze freshened so quickly from the NE. that by eight we were under close-reefed topsails, and at eleven had nothing set but the close-reefed main-topsail and reefed foresail, top-gallant masts and yards on deck, hatches battened down, &c. It then blew a strong gale with a high sea, thunder and lightning and rain. The barometer was still falling, and by midnight the gale had increased to such a degree that we thought it impossible to blow harder. We were mistaken, for at one o'clock, in the

midst of a heavy squall from the NE., the wind shifted in an instant to the SW., taking the sails flat aback and laying the ship nearly on her beam ends. Our situation was most critical. Every moment increased the danger, and, having no command over the ship, had one sea broke on board we should never in this world have required another. Some one—the sergeant of marines, I think—called out on the lower deck, ‘Up all hands and save the ship.’ The watch below came up smartly, but the whole ship’s company were unable to brace the after yards around. It was evident something must go, either the sails or ship, and our hopes were accomplished in seeing the main-topsail split and blow away. She righted directly, paid off before the wind, and we got her again under command. Heavy squalls like whirlwinds blowing from almost every point of the compass succeeded each other with short intervals of calm. The foresail was taken in and we kept her as near as we could before it under bare poles. ’Twas an awful night. The bright glare of the lightning making as it were darkness visible, the noise of the thunder and the wind which could scarcely be distinguished from each other, and the sea white with foam running mountains high, threatening every moment to break into us. It seemed as if the elements combined against us to wreck our little ship, but we were preserved for, I hope, a better fate. At daylight the gale abated, and soon after moderated to a fine breeze. Before getting into the Trade winds we had a few more smart squalls, not very bad, but just enough to keep us on the alert, and after entering the Trades the remainder of our passage was as pleasant as we could wish.

THE ISLE OF FRANCE

Excepting home, never have I felt so much regret at leaving a place, and though we are now three days’ sail from it feel a sort of all-overness—an odd sensation at

the bottom of the throat or breast—I can neither describe nor get rid of. It being such an interesting place, my first intention was to keep a regular diary, but my time was so much occupied that I found it impossible to do so. It is of little consequence, for every circumstance is so strongly impressed on my memory that it will take months at least to obliterate the many pleasant recollections connected with Port Louis. There was, perhaps, something in predisposition to be pleased with everything, and who is there who, having read St. Pierre's beautiful story of 'Paul and Virginia', could visit the spot where as children they grew up together, where the best part of their lives was spent, and their tomb, without feeling more than common interest? We had looked forward to it from the day of our leaving Rio, and thought eight weeks at sea amply recompensed by spending four days there.

Trade winds blew constantly over the island, and Port Louis is on the lee side. We had to coast two-thirds round it before arriving at the harbour, which gave us a fine sea-view of the country. To the south'd of Mount Bamboo it is rather mountainous, but beyond the mount you see all the beauty of Indian scenery—the tall and graceful palm-tree, the patches of sugar-cane, the pavilions of the planters in such picturesque situations, the shore surrounded by coral reefs; and a burning sun reminded me of what I had heard and read of this part of the world which I now saw for the first time.

We ran close along the reefs off Amber Islands, passed between Flat Island and the Gunner's Quoin, two small islands lying off the north end of the Isle of France, at six in the evening, and giving Cannonier's Point a good berth, hauled in under easy sail for Tomb Bay, the supposed spot of Virginia's shipwreck, where, after firing several guns, burning blue lights, and sending up rockets, a pilot came on board and took charge, which relieved me of some

anxiety, for being amongst dangerous reefs on a strange coast at night is not very pleasant to those who are held responsible for the safety of the ship.

At 10 p.m. we passed the Bell Buoy, so called from having a beacon and bell on it. There is generally a little swell here, which keeps the buoy in motion and rings the bell. Its object is to warn ships running in at night, or in thick weather, to anchor as soon as they hear it, and as a guide for the entrance of the harbour. It being a clear, moonlight night, the pilot took us up to our anchorage at once, and at 11 o'clock on Sunday night we brought up in the harbour of St. Louis. Before coming to, I had the pleasure, quite unexpectedly, of seeing my old friend and messmate, Mapleton, who had been left behind from the *Warspite* and was acting lieutenant of H.M.S. *Talbot*. He was equally astonished to see us, expecting as soon to see the *Flying Dutchman* as the *Algerine* from South America. He told us the Admiral had left Port Louis for the Cape of Good Hope a month before, and we were not well pleased to hear that directly our provisions and water were complete we should start after him. There was a great deal to do, but fortunately I had prepared for most of my duty before our arrival, so had more time to dispose of than the others. I made the most of it by rising at four every morning, and never going to bed until midnight, yet with all my management 'twas too little to see a quarter of the places I had intended.

My first visit was to the bazaar to purchase a few curiosities as presents for my friends, naturally expecting that in a place so near India its produce and manufactures would be common, but was, not for the first time, deceived. There were few India goods in town, and what were for sale they asked most unreasonable prices for, much dearer than in England. Shells, too, I was much disappointed in. Our friends in Simon's Town told us they were to be had in great abundance, and very reasonable; but three dollars a pair for Harps, and two

for Olives, which was the regular price, I thought most unreasonable, and I much question if they would fetch half that price in England. We were unfortunate in coming just after the *Warspite* and *Jason*, for the officers of those ships purchased everything worth taking, and by their eagerness to get curiosities raised the prices enormously, and I was sorry to observe in the most respectable shops they would take two-thirds and often half of what they first asked—a Jewish sort of system, very general, I believe, in this part of the world. Every day Mapleton and myself foraged about, but with little success, for really there was scarce anything to be got. The thermometer was commonly 108° whilst we were running about this way. 'Twas warm work.

Port Louis is built at the foot of a mountain called Peter Bott, named, according to tradition, after a Dutchman who, in endeavouring to get to the top of it, fell down and broke his neck, and so far as the buildings and shops are concerned has a European appearance, but when you look at the surrounding country and the numbers of lascars and natives from all parts of the East who meet here to traffic, (each) dressed in the peculiar costume of his country, and at their different manners, you quickly forget the European resemblance of the houses and fancy yourself in India.

The island itself is very rich, producing more sugar than any other in the world of its size. It was taken from the French during the last war, and is, I am sorry to say, governed as a conquered colony. Bad policy, I should think, in these revolutionary times, for the people now begin to know their strength; but, setting aside policy, how much more generous and worthy of the English nation it would be to treat them with conciliation and kindness, and endeavour by such means to allay the angry feelings which it is natural they should have towards their conquerors! The French inhabitants associate little with the English, but those I saw treated me with every attention. I spent two evenings ashore. The first was

at a private house with French ladies whom I was not sorry to leave soon, as I could speak no French, and they no English, which made it very stupid. Two or three times I tried a few words, but what I began in French I invariably finished in Spanish, to their great amusement and mine too, for it was something to laugh at. The other evening was such as I had not spent for years before. It was a picnic by moonlight, at a beautiful romantic place about two miles out of town. Cloths were spread on the grass with refreshments in gipsy fashion, and we amused ourselves in dancing a fairy dance, I believe, peculiar to the island, and one well adapted for such parties, as all can join and little skill is required. When tired with this, by general acclamation, we changed it to the good old game of 'blind-man's-buff', but the ladies (there were upwards of thirty) would allow no romping, which did away with half the fun. In the middle of it I was obliged to leave, for the following morning was fixed for our departure from Port Louis. It was a hard task to get away. 'Stop only an hour, or half an hour longer,' said some; 'I am sure there can be no necessity for your going so soon,' said others; and inclination said, 'You may stop a few minutes more', and I did stop till I was fearful of not being able to get on board. Going down to the boat I felt deeply the most painful part of a sailor's life, leaving kind friends perhaps never to meet again. But before taking my final leave of this interesting place, a few more particulars may not be uninteresting, and first I will mention the burying ground, than which in nothing is the French taste here better displayed. It is situated a short distance from the town, at the foot of a high mountain, in the midst of a grove of cypress-trees. The tombs and urns of simple, yet elegant design and workmanship, which are kept scrupulously clean, marked the spot as the resting-place of the dead, whilst the raised and neatly trimmed graves, on which not a weed is suffered to grow, appear as so many memorials to show that Death

itself has not been able to obliterate the remembrance of the departed from the living. On Sundays and holidays surviving relatives and friends strew the grave with flowers. In such a place how insignificant does man appear! The space, large enough to contain hundreds, nay thousands, was, as compared with the mountain hanging over it, literally a speck of earth, and the solemn stillness of everything, the vertical sun above in all its splendour, was such a sermon, together with a little reflection, as I have not yet forgotten.

About six miles from this spot is the tomb of Paul and Virginia. A great part of their interesting history is fictitious, and it has been disputed whether the personages ever existed save in the imagination of St. Pierre. Yet the tale of their loves and their sorrows is told so naturally, and with so much appearance of truth, that the mind unconsciously rises against whatever tends to weaken or destroy the pleasing delusion. Over the spot described as their grave two urns were erected some years ago by a French lady to whom the property belongs, and seldom a person visits the island without going out to see them. They are now rather mutilated by people breaking off bits to carry away as relics, and though I did not join my hands to this work of destruction, yet I was no better than others, having accepted part of what another gentleman brought away. St. Pierre's description of the country is remarkably accurate. The coconut tree, the little church of Pamplemongs, and the road to the Black River are exactly as he describes them, apparently unchanged since he resided on the island.

Slaves here are very numerous, forming by far the greater portion of the population. They are, I believe, generally well treated. The French formerly introduced a custom which still exists, that of not allowing slaves, either males or females, to wear shoes, a badge of servitude which many of the latter strive as much as possible by the length of their dress to conceal, and very naturally. The first thing a slave is anxious

to obtain when he recovers his freedom is a pair of shoes, which he is not a little proud of displaying.

To have a number of girls on board soliciting our clothes to wash, each producing certificates from those they had washed for before, was something new to us. Many of these certificates were very amusing. One stated that the bearer, Amelia, had washed for the officers of the *Maidstone*. She washed well, and was honest if *carefully looked after*; a great cheat otherwise. Another, after stating who she had washed for, said: 'I recommend those who employ this girl to see that their things are not changed, she having given us old for new.' My woman, who was the worst looking of the whole, was recommended as being obliging, pretty, and honest, and it was on the strength of this good character with her ugly face that I employed her. It is an old and good saying in the Navy, 'Always choose an ugly washerwoman', and I have found the benefit of so doing; ten chances to one if a pretty one does not cheat you! I was so fortunate as not only to get all my things back nicely washed, but mended into the bargain, a chance I had not had for three years before. Washing, sugar, and rice are the only things to be had reasonable on the island, everything else is exorbitantly dear; butter 10s. 6d. a lb., 18s. and 20s. for a leg of mutton, and other articles in the same proportion. All their stock is brought from Madagascar, as they raise none themselves, finding it more profitable to cultivate the whole country with sugar.

This island, like the West Indies, is subject to hurricanes, which cause dreadful havoc, and, without seeing the effect produced by one of them, a person would scarcely believe it possible that the wind alone would cause such devastation. Strong stone-built houses are blown down, trees torn up by the roots, and boats hauled up ashore are obliged to be lashed down to heavy anchors to prevent their being blown away. No vessel can ride it out, and before the hurricane

months, which last from December to April, all ships either leave Port Louis or are hauled into the Fanfaron, a small place like a basin where there is not room for them to turn, strip to the bare lower masts, and secure the hulls with several cables. Four years ago H.M. sloop *Delight* was caught by one of them as she was working towards the harbour. When within a mile of the anchorage the people on shore saw her driven off, and a spar, branded *Delight*, which was picked up some time after, is all that has been found of the unfortunate vessel; she must have foundered and every soul perished. The *Delight* was a sister-ship to the *Algerine*. What makes the hurricanes most dangerous is that they not only blow so tremendously, but blow in gusts from every part of the compass almost at the same moment.

On Friday, November 18, we warped out of the harbour, and left this fascinating place in company with H.M. sloop *Curlew*. Men as well as officers were sorry to leave, and even the fifer, when playing to the men warping ship, could play no other tune than 'The girls we've left behind us', though it was not so much on their account that we were sorry to leave, as we saw few fine ones to compare with our Spanish friends. But it was the kindness of the people and the beauty of the place that won our hearts.

The whole of that day we were trying rate of sailing with the *Curlew*, and at dark parted company, she making the best of her way to the Sechelle Islands, and we for Rio Janeiro direct, not calling at the Cape, which was no small addition to our troubles. On Saturday we passed the Isle of Bourbon within twenty miles. This island has the appearance of one large mountain projecting out of the sea, divided into three parts, on the highest of which is a volcano. When we saw it dense clouds were hanging around the mountain, so that only the upper and lower parts of it could be seen. We had a fine view of the volcano. A line from Edward Osler's 'Voyage'—'Based on the clouds, a mountain in the sky'—

was exactly suited to the appearance of the Peak, but an immense column of smoke issuing from the crater, rising at first perpendicularly and then gradually bending off with the wind, gave it a very imposing and grand appearance. The height of the volcano is 2,700 feet.

Had the wind permitted, the first land we intended to make after leaving Bourbon was the Brazils, a distance of 6,000 miles, but a little to the south'd of Madagascar, the wind having headed us, we stood close in to Cape Morgan on the East Coast of Africa. The negroes from this part of the coast are considered the best slaves, and vessels occasionally come here for them, but in so doing run a very great risk from the number of men-of-war which are constantly passing and re-passing. The natives evidently saw us, for there were three or four patches of smoke in different places near the seaside, the signal, I believe, they always make to ships passing when they wish to trade or have slaves to dispose of. From this place we had to beat round the Cape, against constant gales of wind, and such a sea as those only can imagine who have experienced a succession of gales on the edge of the Agulhas Bank. The cause of the sea being worse here than in the open ocean is the current setting strongly against the wind, and its force may be judged of from the fact that we were set three hundred miles in five days dead to windward, the wind blowing so heavy the whole time that we were generally under trysails.

December 14th.—We rounded the Cape and passed close to the entrance of False Bay. Most sincerely did we pray for a gale of wind to force us in, instead of which a fine breeze sprung up from the SW., and that evening we bade adieu to the coast of Africa with heavy hearts.

SECOND JOURNAL

ONCE more embarked upon the trackless ocean, not as heretofore one engaged in doing business on the mighty waters, but as a minister of Christ, honoured as being sent to preach the glad tidings of salvation in a distant land to those perishing for lack of knowledge. For those interested in my mission, as well as for those more particularly interested in everything that concerns my Ellen and myself, I commence a journal in which I hope to record whatever may seem worthy of observation.

On Thursday, April 6, 1837, my beloved Ellen and myself, with the remainder of our party, consisting of Mr. Scadding, a graduate of Cambridge, going out to be ordained as a clergyman by the Bishop of Montreal; a young gentleman named Tincombe, about fifteen, going out to join his mother who resides near Toronto, and Alice Trupp, a female servant, who goes out under our care to a clergyman at Quebec, went on board the barque *Bragila* in which I had previously engaged our passage, and shortly after, the wind being fair, the anchor was weighed, and we bade farewell to Falmouth, and to the many very dear friends who reside there. The same evening about eight o'clock I took my last look at the Lizard Light, at least for some time, for I will not think but that should life be spared, we may be permitted again to visit the land of our nativity.

On Saturday, 8th, we fell in with the barque *Wm. Hamilton* from Demerara, bound for Liverpool, out fifty-seven days, in want of provisions, which we were glad to be able to supply her with, as well as glad of an opportunity of sending a few letters home.

Sunday, 9th.—We had an interesting service and I trust the Lord was present with us. I addressed our little congregation, consisting of the officers and crew of the ship, with the passages from Ps. cvii. 23-31.

During the greater part of this week the wind continued moderate and fair. Several vessels in company, most of them apparently bound to the same place with ourselves, all pressing forward. May I learn a lesson from them and be incited to greater diligence in my Christian course, and more earnestly press forward toward the goal of Everlasting Rest.

It has been a great comfort to me that my Ellen has suffered nothing from sea-sickness after the first day. None of the others got over it near so soon. The oranges, which, thanks to kind Uncle Bath, we are still well stocked with, proved and will yet prove most grateful. The milk, oysters, and fish were relished far more than they would have been on shore.

Sunday, 16th.—Commenced this plan which I hope to pursue, wind and weather permitting, during the remainder of the voyage, of having morning service for ourselves and those of the ship's company who can attend (all cannot conveniently do so in the morning), and afternoon service for all hands. My address was from Matt. viii. 23-7.

On the 18th, our fair wind left us, since which up to the present, May 1st, we have had nothing but a succession of gales and wind from NW. to SW. The vessel, from being in ballast, and consequently being high out of water, rises and pitches so much as to give us little rest night or day. However, we have a very great deal to be thankful for in having a good vessel under our feet, a careful and obliging captain, and plenty of provisions and water.

Sunday, 23rd.—Blowing a heavy gale of wind. The morning service amongst ourselves. No afternoon service.

On Monday, 24th, we had during breakfast rather a ludicrous scene. The gale still continuing and a heavy sea running, nothing could with any chance of safety be put on the table; indeed, our only refuge was the cabin deck, on which the captain, mate, and myself were sitting; the two former to leeward with their backs against the bulk-

head, and their legs stretched out, one one way, and the other another, to steady themselves; the latter to windward with his feet firmly fixed against the stove. Just outside the cabin door, directly at the foot of the companion, in a double berth, Scadding and young Tincombe were endeavouring to solace themselves with something grateful after the tossing and tumbling of the preceding night. Such was our situation at one moment, the next all was confusion. What sailors call a 'wicked sea' struck us, poured in torrents down the companion as well as every aperture, and caused the ship to make a heavy 'lee lurch'. The mustard-pot and some other movables went flying directly at the captain's head, whilst the place where he and the mate were sitting was deluged with water. As soon as they could recover themselves they moved in double quick time, loudly vociferating for the steward. In the two gents' berths outside, the water reached so high as Tincombe's bed, and shoes, boots, clothes, &c., were all at sea, floating about, whilst as if determined that neither should escape, the water ran along one of the upper beams and poured down steadily in poor Scadding's face. Being to windward I escaped entirely, for before the water had time to reach me with the next roll I was out of the way. My E. and Alice occupied the two starboard state-rooms, and being in bed at the time, also escaped. The wet ones bore it very well, and the disaster, barring a breakage or two, served afterwards to laugh at.

On Friday night, the gale still continuing, during a heavy squall five 'computants' made their appearance.¹ These meteors, which are only seen in boisterous weather, resemble stars or small lanterns, and attach themselves to some parts of the ship. The common opinion respecting them is that if they station themselves low under

¹ Qu. corposants, St. Elmo's Fire. 'To English sailors St. Elmo's Fires were known as "corposants" (*Corpo Santo*)'. *Ency. Br.*, vol. xxiv. 1a.

or near the deck, the gale will increase; if high, near the mast-heads, the worst of the weather is over. This theory was verified in our particular instance. The computants, so long as they were visible, remained fixed to the top-gallant yard-arms, and the next morning the gale certainly abated.

This week some icebirds were seen, which prognosticated icebergs to be at no great distance. We were, however, not fortunate enough to see any, though the term 'fortunate enough' will only apply to us passengers, who wish to have our curiosity gratified by the sight of some of them. The sailors like them best at a distance. Great numbers of them are commonly seen about the Banks of Newfoundland in the spring.

Stormy petrels, or, as sailors term them, 'Mother Carey's chickens', have been our constant companions for some time past. These pretty little birds, which are in appearance much like swallows, seem to delight in the storm, being seldom seen except just before or during a gale, when they skim over the seas, apparently delighting in the wild commotion. 'We shall have bad weather again to-night,' the captain has several times said since we have been out; 'I hear those Mother Carey's chickens twit, twit, twitting about the ship,' and sure enough bad weather has come on. I think it not improbable that these little creatures may feel a sensible difference in the atmosphere before a gale, and, guided by Him who made and upholdeth all things, seek, if not shelter by flying in the wake of ships, at least food in the offals which are thrown overboard.

We are all getting very weary of the knocking about, as the ship rolls so much, especially during the night, that sleep in fixed bed-places, such as ours are, is almost out of the question. We are also anxious for a slant of wind to take us upon the Banks, hoping there to catch a little fresh fish.

Sunday, 30th.—We had indeed a treat, a fine day. We thoroughly enjoyed it. Service morning and afternoon.

Upon my afternoon congregation I endeavoured to explain and bring home to their consciences the important question of the gaoler, Acts xvi. 30, 'What must I do to be saved?' Besides the Sunday services we have prayers every evening, at which most of the crew attend, and appear very attentive. My plan is to read the second lesson for the evening of that day, and to comment upon the most striking parts of it, and strive to speak faithfully on those things which concern our everlasting welfare. May the Lord, for Jesus' sake, water with dews of Heaven the seed sown in weakness, and grant that if not at present, at least after many days, it may bring forth fruit to the praise and glory of His Name!

Our little cabin is generally pretty well filled with voluntary attendants. The captain, I trust, is one who fears God, as is the cook, an old man, but very deaf, as he himself told me after the first service on board. I was passing his cooking place, when he accosted me with, 'Sir, I felt it good to meet and worship God, but I am so deaf that I could not hear all you said.' I promised him that for the future I would speak louder, for which he appeared very grateful. Since that time I have had him seated on a stool next me, and the good old man listens with such deep attention as if fearing to lose a word. He is so very deaf that it is difficult to converse with him.

Monday, May 1st.—Strong gales with a heavy sea, which continued with little intermission during the whole week, the wind blowing from NW. to SW., often so violent as to oblige us to lay to. The wind at SW. and moderate is not at all a bad wind for us, but, as we have had it, the ship would seldom bear more sail than the close-reefed topsails when not laying to.

Sunday, 7th.—No morning service. The men were glad to obtain a little rest, and the passengers, from the unceasing rolling and pitching of the vessel, were anything but well.

In the afternoon, judging from the appearance of the

water that we were in soundings, tried with 100 fathoms, but found at that depth no bottom, after which had service, when I addressed the little company from John iii. 7, 'Ye must be born again.' Sunday night was a tolerably quiet one compared with what we had for some time been accustomed to, and all felt the luxury of being able to lie still in bed.

On Tuesday we had a calm for some hours, and in the evening, to our great joy, a light breeze sprang up fair. After such a succession of gales of wind, and those contrary, we now reasonably hoped it may stand, and that the latter part of our passage may be the most pleasant and prosperous.

Wednesday.—The wind continued moderate and fair, the weather fine, and the water smooth, being the finest day we have had since leaving Falmouth. The few birds which we saw flying around the ship seemed to enjoy it as much as ourselves, whilst the crew were busily employed putting to rights those parts of the rigging which had been damaged by the late gales. In the evening, just after tea, we were hastily summoned on deck by the mate, 'to see such a sight'. The mere sound of 'a sight' to be seen added speed to our feet. We were quickly up the companion-ladder, and looking over the side we saw hundreds of porpoises of different kind, playing around the ship and then bending their course to the north-east. Some were swimming leisurely along, every now and then lifting their heads above water to blow; others were darting along with the swiftness of an arrow, as if in pursuit of prey; whilst some, as if to show their agility, were springing quite out of the water. The effect was beautiful. In some parts the sea was quite darkened with them. After leaving us, all went in one direction, and were justly compared to a pack of hounds in full cry.

Thursday.—The number of gulls, murrens, and petrels which were flying around us denoted our propinquity to the Banks, and in the evening, judging that we must be on them,

again tried for soundings, but were again disappointed at hearing, when all the line was out, 'No bottom.' But on the following morning, the 12th, a brig was seen at anchor ahead, and at half-past 8 we passed under her stern and saw the men on board her hauling in the cod with which her decks were covered. We spoke her and asked their longitude, which was $53^{\circ} 30'$ meridian of Paris. She was a French fishing smack. Our minds were now set upon some fresh fish, and although the wind was fair, we urged the captain to heave to for a short time that we might catch some, which, after breakfast, he did, and the lines were soon down. In anticipation, we saw a fine codfish upon the table for dinner; indeed, we calculated on revelling in fine, fresh, Newfoundland cod; but whether they did not like our bait—salt pork—being, as one of the men said, all Jews, or whether we had hove to in an unfavourable spot, I do not know, but not a single bite did we get, so that we bore up again no better off. Whilst laying to, a brig, the *Energy* of Limerick, spoke us. She was also bound for Quebec, out thirty days from Limerick. Sounded in thirty-five fathoms; saw some shells; several sail in company, all apparently bound the same way, and three fishing vessels at anchor.

In nothing have we been more agreeably disappointed hitherto than in the temperature of the weather. Instead of being shivering round the fire, during the whole passage, as we had anticipated, it has, with the exception of one or two days, been actually warm, and to this time, May 12th, the fire has not been lighted in the cabin since the day we left England. I think, however, we have now reached the cold region, for although the wind is from the south it feels chilly and raw. Should it veer round to the north we may expect it bitterly cold. No icebergs have shown themselves, and now probably will not, and it is very likely that the heavy north-west gales we have experienced have cleared the Gulf of St. Lawrence

entirely of sheet ice, so that we may pass without being stopped by it.

Sunday, the 14th.—The air was sharp and cold. Wind NW. Had fire lighted in the cabin for first time, and having now taken it up I expect we shall be glad to enjoy the comfort of it until we reach Quebec. Being Whit-Sunday I addressed an attentive little congregation, from Acts ii. 1-4. In the evening a number of grampuses swam round the ship, occasionally raising their huge heads above the water to blow, that is, to breathe. It is technically termed 'blowing' from their ejecting, at the time they lift their heads nearly on a level with the surface, a quantity of water through the small holes on the top of their heads, which communicate with their mouths. This is common to all the whale tribe, and those accustomed to whale fishery know from the manner of its blowing what description of whale it is.

Monday.—Wind light and weather fine. Towards evening, the wind having almost quite died away, and being on the Banquerian Bank, shortened sail and put all the lines overboard, quite sanguine that we should catch some fish. They were down one hour, two hours, and not even a bite. At length, when all our patience was exhausted, Miller, one of the men, shouted out, 'I feel one,' and, on hauling his line a little, exclaimed, 'And I've got him, too.' Word was quickly passed along that a fish was hooked, and we rushed on deck to see it, but, according to the old adage, 'There's many a slip,' &c., a very fine halibut was hauled out of the water, and then through mismanagement got away again. This was worse than if it had never been hooked. We had certainly set our minds on a little fresh fish.

Wednesday, 17th.—Was a lovely day, little wind, and the sea so smooth that there was no perceptible motion in the vessel. Several sail in company during the noon. Were much amused by watching the grotesque appearance put on by our neighbours. A singular haze having surrounded the whole

atmosphere caused one ship to appear as if cut in two; another appeared as if one mast was double the height of the other; the hull of another was seen and one small sail a long way in the clouds above her; one brig as if divided into two parts some distance from each other, and having any shape but that of a vessel; another, as if it had four masts and sails of every shape and size set; indeed every vessel put on some odd figure. Towards noon the haze cleared off and all again resumed their natural appearance. I believe hazes of this description are not very uncommon on this coast. Captain Scoresby mentions his having seen them in high northern latitudes. To me this was quite new. I have seen a fog in the River Plate make a small boat appear so like a frigate as to deceive the signalman and signal-midshipman, but then there was a perceptible thickness in the air. In this haze the sun shone brightly and the sky was clear.

Several pieces of spar, and one very large piece of timber, floated past us, with some seaweed, and in the evening the coast of Newfoundland between St. Peter's and Cape Ray was plainly visible from the deck. Thus we were forty-one days from land to land.

On Thursday morning the oft-repeated question was put to the steward, on hearing him come into the cabin early, 'How is it this morning; is she doing anything?' 'Oh yes,' was his reply, 'there is a fair wind, studding sails are set, and we are close in with the land.' Thoroughly roused by such unexpected good news, it was not long before we were out of our cabin and on deck, from which we saw, at the distance of 6 or 7 miles from the nearest point, the high coast of Newfoundland lie extended before us. Bleak and inhospitable was its appearance. Snow covered the hills, the sides of which looked black and hard as if formed to resist the violence of the tempests which so often sweep over them and to laugh at the fury of the storm. We saw not a shrub or particle of

vegetation or anything which indicated the presence of man, but the mate told us that very early, when closer inshore, he saw two or three white houses, and in one of the ravines a great deal of smoke. Fourteen vessels in company with ourselves spread every sail possible to catch the favouring breeze, and quickly point after point receded from our view, as we sailed up the Gulf of St. Lawrence.

After leaving Cape Ray the weather became very hazy, which prevented our seeing, as we had anticipated, the Bird Islands, a small group which lie almost directly in the track of vessels going up or down the Gulf. On Friday the weather continued foggy, so that although towards the latter part of the day we could not have been far from the island of Anticosti, we saw nothing of it. At midnight, according to our reckoning, we passed the south-west point, on which stands a lighthouse.

Saturday, 20th.—The wind blew strong from ENE., sea running high, and the weather so thick that little more than a ship's length could be seen ahead. At noon there was no observation, and sail was shortened to double-reefed topsails and foresail, under which we were running at the rate of seven and a half or eight knots an hour, considering ourselves about sixty miles from that part of the land for which our course was shaped. At 3 p.m. the mate, whose watch it was, observing the water to be much discoloured, was just preparing to have the lead hove, when looking steadfastly forward through the fog, he saw breakers close ahead. Providentially he had presence of mind enough to order the helm immediately to be put hard a-port and hauled the ship to the wind. I was below in my cabin, and hearing an unexpected bustle, ran on deck, and soon perceived the cause of it. Directly under our lee the sea was breaking over a sunken reef, like a boiling cauldron, and the fog having cleared off a little, an island showed itself about a quarter of a mile within the reef, the side of which, to a great height, was continually

white with the breakers. Our situation was indeed most critical, and with intense anxiety I watched the reef to which we were so close until it was brought abaft the beam, when again land was seen on the lee bow. The sea was too high to allow us to hope for the vessel staying—that is, going about with her head toward the wind—and though there was scarce distance between us and the reef to allow of it, yet our only chance of safety seemed, to attempt to wear.

At this critical moment, while hesitating what to do, the land on the lee bow was perceived to be an extreme point and apparently bold. The wind at this juncture moderated considerably; we made sail, and in about a quarter of an hour could pronounce ourselves, so far as the land and reef were concerned, out of danger. A narrower escape I never before experienced. Had we run on five minutes more the ship must have struck, and the chances are that the greater number, if not all, would have perished. Had it been night also, instead of day, we could not have had a hope of safety; we should have been awakened from sleep only to be overwhelmed by the waves. Had the wind also freshened instead of having lulled, we might not have weathered the reef, or at any rate the land, and had we gone ashore in the daytime the utmost we could have hoped for would have been to escape with the loss of everything, yet God in mercy spared us. He redeemed our lives from destruction, and oh that as I ought I could praise the Lord for His goodness, for His wonderful works towards us! In the evening I read and commented upon Psalm ciii, endeavouring to refer our providential escape to the mercy of God, and point out the danger of slighting so solemn a warning. All seemed deeply attentive, and I trust there was not one amongst us whose mind was not solemnized by the reflection that, but for the manifest interposition of God, instead of being spared to meet for praise and thanksgiving, each one would have known his or her irrevocable doom—either

the blessedness of Heaven or the bitterness of Hell for ever.

At first it was imagined that the land we saw was the west end of Anticosti, but a little observation proved that it could not be that which we were so near to. Then from the appearance of the islands—two small ones being seen when the weather cleared off a little—we judged that it must be the Bay of Seven Islands, and that by a current we had been set from 20 to 30 miles to the northward of our reckoning. Acting upon this supposition we steered directly off the land for about 15 miles, and then shaped our course for the light which is on the northern point of the entrance of the river, thinking, if the wind continued fresh and fair, we might see it early the next morning; but we were much better off than we had anticipated, for at 9 o'clock the same evening the light was seen on the weather bow, and by 10 we had passed it and were sailing up the River St. Lawrence, thus proving that we had overrun our log distance by nearly forty miles, and that the danger we so narrowly escaped was Egg Island and the reef off it. We now knew our situation with certainty, and I went to bed with a much more quiet mind than I otherwise should have done.

Next morning (Sunday) between three and four our fair wind left us, and a breeze sprang up directly against us. Going on deck before breakfast I was agreeably surprised at observing the progress we had made during the night, as well as pleased to have a tolerably near view of Canada and its wood-crowned hills. To whatever part of the land the glass was directed, with the exception of a few occasional spots, all was forest, and on the higher hills, through the different openings in the woods, snow appeared white and deep upon the ground. On Monday we reached up so far as Bic Island, and by Tuesday evening we passed the Light on Green Is'land, a distance of about thirty miles farther up. The winds were variable and light, and as a current constantly sets down the

river, which is accelerated in the spring by the melting of the snow in the higher parts of the Province, we considered that we had great reason to be thankful for having done so well. Here and there a solitary house appeared amongst the trees, and nearly opposite Bic Island four or five together, an establishment belonging to the North-West Company, which trades with the Indians for furs and rents from Government a large tract of land which is reserved for hunting grounds. The Indians set out on their hunting expeditions in the autumn, and return with the skins in the spring, the furs being thickest and most valuable in the winter. Indeed, the summer skins are of little value. Several spots on the right-hand side of the river looked bleak and desolate; from the lateness of the spring the leaves had not yet begun to show themselves, and standing out of the apparently frozen ground, in places where the Indians had set fire to the woods, the black, scorched pine stumps seemed mourning the desolation which reigned on every side.

On Wednesday, 24th, very early in the morning, before getting out of bed, on asking, 'Where are we?'—'Just opposite St. André, sir'—it needed no more to induce us quickly to dress and go on deck, for no other part of the shores of the noble St. Lawrence did we so anxiously desire to have a good view of as this, it being the residence of a very particular friend. During the whole voyage we had looked forward to it with many hopes and fears. On the Tuesday night had almost given (up) hope, as we were carried past Green Island (on which the Lighthouse stands) with a fresh fair wind, from which St. André is only twenty-five miles; but during the night it fell calm, and in the morning the tide, together with a light breeze, carried us within about six miles of Howard's house. A more lovely morning I have scarce ever beheld, and the view on every side was beautiful. Directly behind us Hare Island extended partly across the river, to the right of which the three Pilgrim Islands jutted out of the water,

and before us the Kamouraska Islands. To our left the sun had just risen above the high land over St. André, the bright beams of which were reflected by the smooth water, on whose surface a broad belt of dazzling light connected us with the shore; whilst to our right the high and less cultivated land, in many places still covered with snow, seemed as if determined as long as possible to resist the genial influence of that luminary whose early rays first fall upon its woody sides.

Both behind and before us several vessels, with ourselves, had spread every sail to catch the gentle air which wafted us slowly up the river. Birds of different kinds, some swimming, some flying, and some resting on pieces of wood floating down with the tide, accompanied us. Seals, with their dog-shaped heads, rolled about in the water, and white porpoises—the first I had ever seen—by occasionally showing their round, shiny backs, added their part to the beauty of the scene. Everything animate and inanimate, but man, might be almost considered as singing the praises of its Creator, and, in a language which needed not the help of words to make it intelligible, calling upon each beholder from admiring the beauties of nature to lift up his heart and offer also his song of thanksgiving and gratitude to nature's God.

A very little to the right of the broad belt of light, on the side of a pretty little hill, stood Mr. Campbell's house, to the left of which a smaller and a newer one we imagined might be Howard's. Many, many wishes did we utter that we could go ashore and see him, but it was impracticable. Below . . . near to the water-side stood two others, one of which the pilot told us was a . . . some distance to the right in the parish of Kamouraska. Houses were very thickly studded over the country, in the centre of which stood the church; that of the parish of St. André appeared as if some little distance from Mr. C.'s house. Nearly all the houses are white, either whitewashed or the wood of

which they were built being white, and before or behind each a strip of land was enclosed with weather-bleached rails.

In the afternoon, the wind falling light and the tide setting down the river, to prevent losing ground the anchor was let go about 10 miles above St. André, where we remained until the tide turned, when we again weighed and made what progress we could towards our destined port. The wind being very light, and at times there being none at all, during the whole of Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday we were obliged to what is termed 'tide it', i.e. weigh anchor at the beginning of the flood tide, and drop it again at the ebb, by which means we gained about 30 miles a day. We had much wished to have a good view of the river, and our wishes were accomplished, for everything was in our favour for it. The weather was lovely, and the water generally smooth as glass. From Point André up the river the scenery was beautiful. The north and south shores serve one to set off the other, the former being high and bold, and in many places covered with snow, with a few houses scattered over the bases of the hills; whilst the latter was lower, well-cultivated, and had houses and churches thickly studded along the water-side the whole way up to Quebec, and not a particle of snow was to be seen amongst them. The churches had most of them red roofs, and spires covered with tin, which glittered in the sun. The houses with scarcely an exception were white, with high sloping roofs to shoot off the snow.

On Thursday morning three homeward-bound ships were observed coming down the river. We were at anchor, and the captain proposed sending a letter by one of them, an opportunity we gladly availed ourselves of, and the captain himself, with two men and a boy, at 10 a.m. set off to board the nearest when she was not more than three cables' length distance from us. They got on board her easily, but the tide was running so strong, six knots, that they were

unable to regain the ship, and to prevent being drifted a great distance down the river, pulled ashore about five miles from the ship, where they remained till the tide slacked, when they returned—about 3 p.m.—very tired. The captain told us that the people were wretchedly poor at the place he landed, and seemed scarce to have the common necessaries, yet were very cheerful. The steward, who formed one of the boat's crew, brought us some capelings which he had picked up among the rocks, the first fresh food we had since leaving England. The ship's name by which we sent our letters was the *Louisa*, bound to Plymouth. She left England only ten days before us.

On Friday we passed between Goose and Crane Islands and the south shore, and the river on both sides was beautiful. We were so close as to be able to make out the horses and cows ashore and men at work. On Crane Island, a patch of wheat was beginning to look green, and not far from it a quantity of snow was still unmelted, although the sun to us on board the vessel felt quite hot. We were gratified this day by a fine view of a waterfall—that of South River in St. Thomas's parish. The height of the fall is about 20 feet, breadth of the river about 600 feet. We heard its roaring some time before we had any idea of being near anything of the kind.

Saturday, 27th.—The first intelligence which greeted our ears was, 'There is a fine breeze from the north'd.' With hearts elate in the prospect of reaching Quebec in about three hours we soon dressed and were on deck, hoping to be on shore to dinner. But soon were our fair hopes blighted, for after a little while the breeze failed, until it became a perfect calm, which was succeeded with baffling winds—at one time blowing strong, at another scarce sufficient to fill the sails. At noon the tide turned against us, and after endeavouring for an hour to beat against it we were obliged then to come to anchor, when within a mile and a half of the

spot from whence we might have had a magnificent view of the city and the magnificent Falls of Montmorency at the same time. We were disappointed, for we had particularly desired to reach Quebec and be ashore before the Sabbath, that we might once more go up to the House of God, and there praise Him for His goodness towards us, instead of which the prospect before us was to leave the ship on that day to go as strangers in a strange land.

On this day we passed between the island of Orleans and the south shore, distant from each about three miles. On each side the prospect was beautiful. The island seemed to be almost entirely cleared and in a high state of cultivation. The land opposite it, not so much so, yet both shores were lined with white houses and churches at intervals of about two miles. Near the large churches we observed what, from their glittering spires, we imagined were smaller ones, and wondered why the two should be built so close to each other. But on inquiry we found that the smaller ones were depositories for the dead during that part of the year when the ground is frozen too hard to allow of graves being dug. On the island Scadding pointed out a house, just such an one as he imagined ours would be—a pretty little square one, with three windows on the first floor, kitchen under and attics above. With one of that description we should be perfectly satisfied, and, I trust, thankful. As we passed along, several pretty little waterfalls on the south shore were continually exciting our admiration. The wind was variable and unsteady, sometimes blowing fresh, and then again very light. Our hopes and fears were alternately excited as to whether we should reach Quebec before the Sabbath, until the tide set down and we were obliged to come to anchor. In the night another unsuccessful attempt was made to beat round Point Levis. On Sunday morning we were favoured with a slant of wind, by the aid of which we soon rounded the point which had given us so much trouble.

As you approach Quebec from seaward the city itself is hid by an intervening point of land (Pt. Levis), until you are within a mile and a half of it, when, on rounding the cape, it bursts suddenly on the sight, its bold and fine appearance claiming and receiving the admiration of all. We had no desire to remain on board the *Bragila* a moment longer than we were absolutely obliged. As soon, therefore, as we had been visited by the Harbour Master and Health Officer, we hailed a pilot boat which landed us just at the bottom of Mountain Street, which connects the two towns, Upper and Lower, the latter being the part near the water-side, the former where the more respectable inhabitants reside.

We obtained some Irish porters to take us to the Albion Hotel, which was recommended to us by the pilot, and where we took up our abode whilst we remained at Quebec, an hotel far more comfortable in every respect than we expected to have found in this city. Passing through the streets, what we imagined to be young trees growing on every side of us called forth our warmest admiration of the good taste of the people, but on inquiry we found that they were merely stuck in for the occasion, to give additional effect to a grand procession which was to parade the streets—the Fête Dieu—in honour of Transubstantiation. We had not been long at the hotel before the sound of music announced the approach of the train of priests, &c., with all their mummerly, and curiosity prompted us to go on the top of the house to witness the spectacle.¹

On Monday, (June) 19th, we left Toronto by stage for Holland Landing, which place we reached in the evening and were hospitably entertained by Mr. Collier, who with Mrs. C. did all in their power to promote our comfort. Their

¹ There is a break here in the Journal, but the letters reproduced in facsimile give their experience in Quebec.

house was on the borders of West Gwillimbury, so that I might consider them as my parishioners.

Tuesday proved a very wet day, but Mr. O'Neil was anxious to introduce me to some friends in that neighbourhood, and through the pelting rain we rode to the houses of Messrs. Laughton, Anderson, and Fry; all received me most kindly, and appeared rejoiced at the prospect of my settling near them. On Wednesday morning Mrs. Anderson and Mrs. Fry called upon my E., and gave us a pressing invitation to visit them, but being both of us anxious to reach the end of our journey we could not go. A wagon with a pair of horses was procured, into which we stowed ourselves, and after a three-hours' ride over roads—none of the smoothest—we reached the house of Mr. Robinson, a store-keeper, where a comfortable dinner was speedily set upon the table for us, to which we did ample justice, after which we set out for our present abode. A house not to be had in the two townships, so for our present accommodation Mr. Mairs, a respectable farmer, gave us the use of his only sitting-room with a small bedroom adjoining, and the use of the kitchen. All this Mr. O'Neil had arranged before we came, and we had only to take possession of the apartments appropriated to us. In one respect it was better for us than going into a house of our own immediately. We had not to purchase furniture, the rooms being furnished, by which means we had time to look around us and purchase only such things as would be needful.

About midway between Holland Landing and our present abode stands West Gwillimbury Church, not half finished, but yet, such as it was, I was glad to see it, as I now seemed, indeed, within the bounds of my own jurisdiction.

On Thursday Mr. O'Neil and myself rode to Tecumseth Church, which is more finished than the W. G., the floor being laid, but the windows were not glazed. Here, Divine Service had been held occasionally by Mr. Elliot and Mr. O'Neil. Some rough planks had been used for seats, and

a platform, raised about three feet, served for a pulpit. On Friday and Saturday we visited some of the people, and having given notice of service to be held on the ensuing Sabbath, Sunday 25th, I commenced my ministry in these townships, first at Tecumseth Church, and preached to a large and attentive congregation from I Cor. ii. 2. Mr. O'Neil read prayers. After Morning Service we mounted our horses and made the best of our way to West Gwillimbury, calling at a house on the road to baptize a sick child. At W. G. a large barn had been fitted up with some rough planks and logs for seats; a winnowing machine was placed at one end for the pulpit. A large congregation was assembled, and I addressed them from Acts xvi. 30. The people were very attentive, and expressed themselves as delighted at the prospect of a minister settling amongst them. Both at Tecumseth Church and W. G. we were much annoyed by a number of dogs which would force themselves in and kept up snarling, in addition to which some swallows had built their nest in the church, which added their chattering to the growling of dogs and the crying of children, and, indeed, it often required a loud voice to be heard above the various other sounds with which the buildings echoed.

On Monday, having heard that a poor man named Bunting was dangerously ill in a house about four miles from us, Mr. O'N. and myself visited him. He had received a hurt whilst working in a brickyard, which caused an internal obstruction. He was glad to see us, and we found him to be lamentably ignorant. He could not read, he knew nothing of the Saviour, and when asked who He was, and what He came on earth to do, 'Maybe you could tell me, sir,' was his reply. At times he was a little delirious. We prayed with him, and left, with a promise of soon (D.V.) seeing him again.

Tuesday, 27th.—Had a meeting of the trustees and friends of both churches to take into consideration the best means for getting these finished. A subscription was entered into

by a few present, and a hint was given in and acted upon for calling at the houses of the different friends, there being no money in hand and about £150 wanted.

Whilst riding to 'the Corners',¹ where the meeting was held, two women stopped me and begged that I would visit the adjoining township of Innisfil, the people there being, as they said, like heathen. I named the following Tuesday, and desired them to give notice of it. Mr. O'N. and myself again visited poor Bunting. He was worse and had been frequently delirious during the night. His eyesight was gone, but on being told that the ministers had come to see him, he seemed thankful and endeavoured to pay attention. Mr. O'N. asked him, 'What is that man like who lives neglectful of the God who created him; who does not thank Him for his daily mercies; who opens his mouth chiefly to drink and blaspheme?' He appeared to feel that such had been his state, and in a low voice replied, 'Like a dirty brute.' We again prayed, and the next day went again. Mortification had evidently taken place. He was in a continual stupor, and we could only commit him in prayer to Him with whom nothing is impossible. On Thursday I went again, scarcely expecting to find him alive, and on my way was told that his spirit had taken its flight to appear before its Judge.

Thinking I should find a number of people at the house, I proceeded and found, as I expected, several assembled standing by the side of the dead. I addressed the living, who appeared affected. A friend of the deceased having been buried in the Scotch burial-ground, he had expressed a wish to be buried with him. Saturday was the day appointed for the funeral, so early in the morning I went to the house, addressed and prayed with the people who were assembled, and again, after committing the body to the grave, spoke to those who surrounded it. Many of them were as ignorant as poor Bunting. They feelingly complained that for so

¹ Place at a cross-road.

many years as they had been there there was no one to give them any instruction.

During the whole of this week Mr. O'N. and myself were fully occupied in visiting the people. We usually left immediately after breakfast, and returned at night. The people being scattered we could not call on many families during a day, in addition to which the badness of the roads obliged us to ride very slow.

Sunday, July 2nd.—Mr. O'N., who is a general favourite here, preached in the morning at West G., in the barn, and in the afternoon in an old dwelling-house (the partitions being taken down) belonging to Mr. Mairs. I read prayers morning and afternoon. Two children baptized.

Monday.—Mr. O'N. left us for Toronto. Tuesday morning a little boy called to act as my guide to Innisfil, the distance being about eight miles, the road to which was across a large swamp which was made passable by large trunks of trees being first laid lengthways and then others laid close together across them.¹ As I did not care to risk a fall I dismounted and led my horse about two miles over this odd kind of road, on which wolves and bears are often met, the swamp being their favourite abode, where man can scarcely follow them. The road was so bad and the mosquitoes so very troublesome that I often said in my mind, 'You'll not see me often over this road, good people,' but when I reached Innisfil and found such a welcome reception from the people, my feelings altered, and I should have been glad to be able to visit them every week.

I preached in an old school-house without windows to about 50 people, and baptized five children. Many seemed much affected, and two women, who came up to me afterwards and wished to return thanks to Almighty God for safe deliverance from child-birth, could not suppress their sobs. The people received me as an angel of light, and could not

¹ Called a 'corduroy' road.

tell how to express their gratitude and joy at being visited by a clergyman of the Church of England. I made some arrangements for the establishing of a Sunday School. They had formerly been visited by the Methodists, who had left them because they did not get money enough. I returned home in the evening, thankful to God for having made me the instrument of comfort, and I would fain hope of good, to my fellow creatures. I saw now plainly that unless I took the churches in hand myself they never would be finished. I spoke to the Tecumseth trustees, who gladly gave up all to my management, and I set to with a goodwill to forward the work and endeavour to obtain money to pay the workmen.

Sunday, 9th.—Preached in Tecumseth Church in the morning, and in a stable at 'the Corners' in the afternoon. The congregations were good at each place, and the people attentive. Monday, met by appointment different workmen at Tecumseth Church; drew out a plan for the interior fitting up, and desired them to contract for the work. On Tuesday estimates were brought to me, and I engaged those whose estimate was most reasonable. Engaged during the remainder of the week visiting some of my people, and not having a horse of my own I could not always obtain the loan of one.

Sunday, 16th.—Preached in the barn at W. G. in the morning, amidst the barking of dogs and the cackling of fowls. The children were much better behaved than at first. Baptized a child whose parents reside in the township of King. Preached in the afternoon at Mr. Mairs's old house. Engaged during the week in visiting different families and pushing on the work of Tecumseth Church.

Sunday, 23rd.—Preached at Tecumseth Church in the morning from the text, 'Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou Me?' Much feeling was manifested. After service an old woman came up to me, took my hand, and said with tears in her eyes, 'Now I am happy.' She had been praying that

a minister might come here, and she found her prayer answered. In the afternoon preached in the stable at 'the Corners'. In consequence of some heavy rain the congregation was not so large as usual. Many have to go seven or eight miles. Baptized two children. Gave notice that Mrs. Osler would instruct girls on Tuesday and Friday afternoons.

Having now purchased a horse, saddle, bridle, &c., which are indispensable, I can lay out my time to more advantage in the week than I could before, and scarcely a travelling missionary in the province can have more ground to travel over in the course of a week than myself, each of the two townships being ten miles in breadth by twelve in length, containing i. e. together 240 square miles, and the roads in some places being scarcely passable renders travelling so much the more difficult. Nearly the whole of my flock are Irish, great talkers, but unless pushed very hard their professions all end in talk. They treat us, however, with great respect, mingled at the same time with some Irish-Yankee familiarity.

Friday.—Having heard that Mrs. Matchett was ill, as also a young man in an adjoining house, visited them, and found Mrs. M. one of those characters most difficult for a minister to deal with; she would assent to everything, and whilst I knew from her neighbours that she was not a very good character, she appeared quite satisfied that all would be well with her at the last. Endeavoured to convince her of her delusion, prayed with her and the family, and left. From Matchett's I went to the young man who has lately arrived from Prince Edward Island. He was ill with a fever which had almost destroyed his hearing, but I was delighted to find him happy, with a well-grounded hope fixed on a Saviour, whom he had known about twelve months, though till this illness, he told me, he had rather gone back, but God had mercifully restored his soul. I gave some tracts to the woman who attended him, as I had done before at Matchett's.

On Saturday morning met the trustees at Tecumseth and

Crawford, the carpenter who put up the frame of the church, that there might be a final settlement made between them. I acted as peacemaker, a deal of ill feeling having existed on both sides, and everything was amicably concluded. In the afternoon met the W. G. trustees, having previously called upon them to see if something could not be done towards finishing the church. They had promised and promised, but done nothing. After a great deal of talk it was at length agreed that the work is to be gone on with, and I am to try to obtain money for it. I returned home at night, thoroughly wearied.

Sunday, 30th.—Preached at West G. in the morning from Phil. iv. 6. About an hour before service commenced it commenced raining heavily, which, as I had no great-coat with me, and not being near any house, soon drenched me to the skin. The weather was tolerably fine when I left home, but seven or eight miles, the distance to W. G. Church, is not so soon passed over here as in England. As I was in good time I stripped off everything and had them partially dried by Mrs. Stoddard, the churchwarden's wife, before service. I was gratified and thankful at seeing so large a congregation, and for being told by an old man afterwards that I had the hearts of all the people. Preached in the afternoon in the old house, from 1 John i. 9. The house was crowded. Baptized a child.

Monday.—Felt fatigued and not very well, probably the effect of my Sunday's wetting. *Tuesday, 1st.*—Rode some distance to try and obtain some money which had been promised for the church, but was unsuccessful. Called afterwards on Mr. Armson, one of the W. G. trustees, to make some further arrangements. In the evening preached in the school-house in a hamlet on the town line to about 40 people. Gave notice of a Sunday School about to be established there. Three persons offered themselves as teachers. I also gave notice that I should be glad to receive young

men on Monday evenings and give them any instruction they might need. *Wednesday*.—Rode to Bradford, about nine miles, and called on several persons. Spent some time with a Mr. Drury, an Englishman, who keeps a store, a dissenter, but apparently a liberal-minded man; but a Mr. Disset I was most pleased with. He had been a Roman Catholic, but it had pleased God to open his eyes and bring him to the knowledge of truth as it is in Jesus. He expressed himself as much gratified with my visit, and hoped I would call again, when his wife might be at home, who regularly went to hear me when I preached at W. G. On my return home I called on Mr. James Stoddard, brother of one of my W. G. churchwardens. Mrs. Stoddard had been expecting a visit from me every day for a fortnight before I went, and would scarcely leave the house, fearing I should call when she might be absent. Most warmly she bid me welcome. I was the first minister that had ever crossed the threshold of her door, and she seemed not to know how to make enough of me. But what gave me most pleasure was to find her a sensible, intelligent Christian. Even amidst all the wickedness and darkness God has not left Himself without witnesses, and it comforts me when I find some with their faces set Zion-ward.

I remained so long in conversation with Mr. and Mrs. S. that by the time I reached home it was dark. Visits cannot be made here as at home—the distance is so great from where we reside to most of my people, and they do not feel satisfied unless I take a meal of some kind with them.

Having heard that Mrs. Stoddard, senior, and a Mr. Parker, who resided near her, were very anxious to see me, on Thursday I rode to their dwellings. Mrs. S. informed me of a dispute amongst her children respecting their father's will, and wished me to endeavour to make peace. Endeavoured to speak faithfully to her of her soul's state, and gave her a 'Sinner's Friend'. I was gratified to find Mr. Parker

a decidedly pious man. Entered into some arrangements for establishing a Sunday School near W. G. Church.

Friday.—Walked with my E. to 'the Corners', *alias* Horton, the name it is now to bear, for the purpose of seeing the people there, they being all anxious for a visit from her.

Saturday.—Rode to Tecumseth Church, to see that it was cleaned out ready for service on the Sabbath, the people being so ready at promising and so backward in performing that I find it necessary to look after anything of consequence myself. Called on my way at Messrs. Robinson and Hill's, and was pleased to find the greater part of the plastering of the church finished, and the church itself beginning to look like a House of God.

August 6th, Sunday.—The weather very warm, and after riding to Tecumseth Church, was very glad to rest some time before commencing service. The road leading to the church is so bad that twelve miles over any common road would be easier both for man and beast than the eight miles of road leading to Tecumseth Church. Preached from Luke x. There was a good congregation, more men but fewer females than usual; the hot weather probably kept them at home, many of them living seven or eight miles from the church. Preached in the afternoon at Horton in a stable, from Phil. iv. 6, to about one hundred and forty people, many of whom seemed much affected. The style of preaching which I have adopted here is what is commonly called, though not in reality, extempore. I study my sermons well beforehand and then commit myself unto the Lord, striving with His aid to bring plain, forcible truths home to the consciences of each, not leaving the application for the last, but applying as I proceed, and when I can, illustrate what I am saying by some striking occurrence or anecdote. This arrests their attention. God grant that it may reach their hearts. At the conclusion of the services on Sunday I generally, for a little while, feel much fatigued from so much standing, having no

rest by sitting for a minute, and the greater part of the congregation having no prayer-books or hymn-books, I have to give out the psalm or hymn two lines at a time. Baptism I usually perform after the prayers and before the sermon. On this day I had one in the morning and one in the afternoon, and though with the exception of about three-quarters of an hour I had been engaged either on horseback or doing duty from nine in the morning till past six in the evening, I felt better at the close of the evening service than when I commenced in the morning. On this day commenced Sunday School at Horton. Sixteen scholars attended, a small beginning which I have no doubt will speedily increase.

Monday.—Remained at home. On account of the hay harvest the young men are not able to come to me. After the harvest is over I expect several will attend. Received a visit from a sensible, pious man named Hurst. He had been lately teaching some adults, and thought I might have some Testaments to give away. Made some arrangements with him for joining the Sunday School at Latimer's Hamlet.

Tuesday.—Detained at home by the heavy rain. In the afternoon a Mr. Callahan called on me for a plan for conducting the S. S. at the Hamlet, as the place in which it must be held, a school-house, could only be had at one part of the Sabbath as two sorts of Methodists preach in it. I desired him to make it publicly known that I intended to establish a lending library or a kind of reading society, those who are able paying a dollar per annum.

Thursday.—Rode to Tecumseth Church to give some directions to the workmen and to see that the work was properly executed. Had reason to be satisfied with all, but found that the carpenter's work cannot be finished by the time specified.

Friday.—Rode to West Gwillimbury Church to meet the trustees, in order that estimates from the tradesmen for finishing the church might be received. Little business done.

Saturday morning early.—Summoned to Horton to baptize a child of Mr. W. Carter, the child being dangerously ill.

Sunday, 13th.—Preached in the morning at W. Gwillimbury in the barn, which was crowded to excess; text, Eph. vi. 18. Endeavoured to set before the people the duty and privilege of private prayer and family and public worship, briefly pointing out the excellence of the Liturgy. The people were very attentive. After service a respectable old man told me that the Irish, or many of them, were very jealous, thinking that I was much more partial to the English, and also that the Methodists had reported I was preaching against them. If to refute the calumnies which many members of that communion have propagated against the Church of England, and especially against the ministers, be to preach against them, I plead guilty to the charge, but God knows I have endeavoured to preach the truth simply as it is in Jesus. In the afternoon preached in the old house of Mr. Mairs. The house was thronged. Text, 2 Cor. v. 17. Baptized two children. The Lord has given me favour so far in the eyes of the people. Oh that He may be pleased to accompany with His Spirit my unworthy ministrations! Commenced Sunday School at Latimer's Hamlet. Attendance 36, and at Horton's 42, being an increase of 26 upon the number of last Sunday. I have difficulty in obtaining suitable teachers as well as supplying them with books, but the Lord will provide, and my kind uncle's allowance for books helps me much. The people here have very little money, and that little will be drained for the churches, so that I cannot ask them for aid. It gratifies me much to observe the people much more attentive than they were at first. Many more join in the responses and kneel during prayers. Less dogs come to church, and the children are more orderly.

Monday.—Received notice that a child of the Carters was dead, and was to be buried in the afternoon at West

Gwillimbury. At the grave I addressed about forty persons who had assembled, on the uncertainty of time, the certainty of death and judgement. Called on Mr. Collins, and Mr. Odgins to ask him to spare us part of his house till one can be erected for us. He wished for a little time to consider it.

Tuesday.—Wm. Graham called on me, and said that his wife was anxious to return thanks to Almighty God for safe deliverance in child-birth, but that she was unable to walk to any of the places where I held service, her heart being bad. Went with him to his house, returned thanks with the mother and baptized the child. Called afterwards on Mr. Ramsay, the Magistrate of the township, who teaches a day school. Found him a respectable, intelligent man. Made an arrangement with him for organizing a Sunday School at a spot about four miles from any other which I propose as yet to establish. I spoke to several about the formation of the reading society. All seemed to receive the intimation with pleasure, and I think there will be many subscribers. My object is to provide employment for the many leisure hours which every family has in the fall and winter, and by preoccupying their minds with something good prevent Satan from filling them with that which is bad.

Wednesday.—Rode eleven miles to marry a couple. Distributed some tracts among the guests. Wishing afterwards to call at Tecumseth Church to give some directions to the carpenter, took the first path which appeared to lead through the woods to it. After riding about half a mile the path terminated at a small cottage, at which I called to inquire my road. There was only an old woman within, whom I soon recognized as one of my steady hearers. She was delighted to see me, and, anxious to testify her affection, pressed upon me almost everything eatable her cottage contained. Her father, as she told me, had been an Elder amongst the Presbyterians, in which persuasion all the family had been brought up, but that they could not understand the Presby-

terian minister, and loved to come and hear me. In the warmth of her feelings it was 'Dear' every two or three words. 'Have you had dinner, dear?' Or, 'Dear, let me get you a cup of tea?' or, 'Do, dear, have something,' and 'How is the Missus, dear?' &c. She afterwards went a little distance with me to put me on the right road, and I parted from her loaded with good wishes. Before reaching the church I managed to lose my way again, and stumbled upon another of my hearers, Mr. Ellis, an old pensioner. I obtained from him the promise of a pound towards fitting up the church. After giving the necessary directions to the carpenter, rode to Mr. Ginty's, whose residence is about nine miles from the church, where, with my E., I had engaged to pass the night. There we remained until after dinner on Thursday, but the flies, fleas, and mosquitoes were so abundant that our visit was anything but agreeable, and heartily glad were we to find ourselves at home again. Called on Mr. Brown to speak about his estimate for fitting up West Gwillimbury Church; also on Mr. Armson.

Friday.—Detained at home.

Saturday afternoon.—Walked with my E. to Horton. Called on Mrs. Carter and Mr. Robinson, hoping to find a letter from home, for which we are now beginning to feel anxious. Our hopes, however, were disappointed.

Sunday, 20th.—Received a letter from Mr. O'Neil. Preached in Tecumseth Church to a crowded and attentive congregation. Baptized six children. Preached in the afternoon at Horton, in the usual place, Mr. Robinson's stable, which was more crowded than I had ever seen it before. The Lord has graciously given me favour in the eyes of the people, who appear generally to love my ministry. Oh that, by God's grace, they might profit by it! Several have observed that since we have come here there is a striking change in the people for the better, and that especially amongst the most wicked at Horton. This may be partly accounted for

in a natural way, the presence of a minister among them, with regular services on Sundays. But I would also hope that the Lord is pleased to make use of me as an instrument for checking that depravity which has so long been dominant here, and making ready a people prepared for Him. Felt much fatigued in the evening from the services of the day. Sent a message to the people of Innisfil that (D.V.) I would be with them to preach on the following day. Attendance at the Sunday School at Latimer's Hamlet, 70.

Monday morning.—Rode to Innisfil. Weather was oppressively hot, and not having recovered from the fatigue of the preceding Sabbath, by the time I had gone through the prayers I was nearly exhausted. Gave out a psalm, and for the first time pitched the tune, seeing that no one else attempted to do it. Baptized a child, and then preached. The school-house in which I held service was full, though the notice was so short. The wind was blowing strong, and there not being a pane of glass in the windows I had not a little difficulty in keeping open my Bible. Gave notice of a Sunday School to be opened there on the ensuing Sabbath. Explained parts of the Baptismal Service and the Creed, which the Methodists and Presbyterians carp at. Spoke of the reading society I proposed establishing, and read the rules. Six came forward and wished to become members. After service married a couple.

There was a great deal of excitement amongst the people from a circumstance which had occurred the preceding Sunday and Saturday. An old woman between 60 and 70 years of age and a little girl of nine left home for the purpose of going to a store for something. When they did not return at night the father of the child thought they had remained at a friend's house, and went the following day to look for them. The friends with whom he thought they had stopped had not seen them, and it soon became evident that the old woman and child were lost in the woods. The

father, as one may suppose, was distracted, for the wolves are so bad there that even the large cattle are obliged to be kept near the houses. The Methodists were just assembled for Class Meeting. They were his nearest neighbours and he had lately joined them. He sent two messengers to entreat the men to help him search for the lost ones, and when no attention was paid to them he went himself, but to his entreaties a deaf ear was turned, and well might the poor man on turning away from them exclaim, 'If that is your religion, I will have no more of it.' As soon as they heard of it, some men who called themselves members of the Church of England commenced scouring the woods, and after some time found the old woman and child safe. They had satisfied their hunger, the old woman said, with berries, and passed the night under a heap of cedar bushes where she thought the wolves could not so easily get at them. My informant, who seemed a pious young man, told me that he used to join with the Methodists there, but as soon as there was a chance of having a clergyman of his own Church he had left them. He told me that lately he heard a man stand up and say that for thirty-six years he had enjoyed religion, who was publicly known to have perjured himself in a Court of Justice to gain a cause. Another thanked God that he was perfect in whose house no family altar was erected, and it was believed paid no attention to religion between one Sunday and another. I was grieved at heart at what I heard, many professing to have a name to live whilst they are dead.

The Methodists here are very different from those I had intercourse with at home. They are very ignorant, imagine conversion consists in highly wrought feelings, and the calm which follows is called sanctification. A woman who lives opposite, the wife of a class-leader, wise in her own opinion, who used almost constantly to be here, I overhear occasionally telling of the conversion of different people. One she told in my presence of a woman who lay for two hours in

a trance, and when she awoke she got perfect sanctification. Oh, how many blind are there here, leaders of the blind! They agree in one thing, bitter hatred and abuse of the Church; the most unfounded lies are propagated of the church services and ministers, but God will defend His own. I have a straightforward path to pursue. I desire to seek the good of all, and live in peace with all men.

Gave a book of Homilies and Prayers to one of the young men there, who promised to collect his neighbours on Sundays and read the service and a homily. Distributed a number of tracts and homilies, which, having read themselves, are to be lent to their neighbours, and when all have read them are to be returned, and I promised to replace with fresh ones. I distributed also a number of handbills, and begged them to paste them against the walls of their cottages. The time before when I visited them I did the same, and I was pleased to see in the cottages I visited these little messengers of mercy staring me in the face directly I opened the door. Who knows but that God may bless even such humble means?

I was on my road home when I was overtaken by a terrific thunderstorm. The rain poured down in torrents and the trees were bowed down with the blast. I was providentially near a house when it commenced, in which I sought shelter. The storm continued for about an hour and a half, and I began to be fearful of not crossing the swamp before dark, in which case I could not reach home for the night, it not being safe to travel that road after nightfall, two miles of it being composed of rough logs laid over others. It is scarcely safe to ride over it in daylight, and even during daylight bears and wolves are not infrequently met with, the swamp being their favourite haunt as they cannot well be followed there. Between 5 and 6 in the evening the storm abated, and I mounted my horse and rode towards home. In a little while I met a man who told me that I should scarcely be able

to proceed as some trees were blown down directly across the road. Night was coming on, and I determined to try at any rate. After riding a little farther I was obliged to come to a dead stop and reconnoitre. Two or three large trees blocked the way and seemed to close every passage, but after some time and trouble, leading the horse over some branches and forcing the way through others, I found a way and crossed safely at the swamp. Here I again dismounted and, leading the horse, jumped from log to log as quickly as possible, and made him follow on. The swamp being passed I rode smartly home, where I arrived safely, much fatigued, just at dark.

Tuesday.—I remained at home to rest both myself and horse. The weather after the storm became very cold and bleak, so much so that a fire was almost necessary, and additional clothing quite so.

Wednesday.—Visited Mrs. Clegg, who was ill; talked to her and gave her some tracts which were thankfully received. Called on Mr. Armson to make some arrangements respecting West Gwillimbury Church, and afterwards on Messrs. Manning and Richardson and Captain Dewson. On my return in the evening stopped a short time at Mr. Robinson's. Whilst there a poor woman came to the store for some medicine for her husband, who was very ill. Finding that he had been visited by no one and was probably near his end, I mounted my horse immediately and, with Mr. Robinson who kindly accompanied me as guide, went to see him. His dwelling was about three miles off, and the road leading to it so bad that some of the mud-holes my horse was afraid to enter, though a native of the country and accustomed to them. We, however, got safe over and through all. The poor man seemed very glad to see me, but he was in such an agony of pain from a wound in his back, that he could not pay much attention. In the evening wrote out rules and gave direction to James Kidd for carrying on the Innisfil Sunday School. Gave him an order for some books.

Thursday morning.—I again went to see the sick man, who was easier and had obtained a little rest. In the meanwhile I had learned that Phillips (the poor man's name) had led a most depraved life, and in consequence of it had been disowned by his friends. He had a wife and seven children, four of whom were now residing with their friends. He seemed thankful for my visit, told me he had been brought up a Quaker but had long left that body. About three years ago he went to the Methodists for a little while, when he left them and became worse than ever. I spoke to him on the heinous nature of sin and the holiness of God; he appeared to feel it, and when I asked him how his past life appears to him, with tears streaming from his eyes he replied: 'Horrible; I am ashamed to look up, ashamed to ask for mercy.' I spoke to him of Manasseh, and of the love of Jesus, &c. He listened most eagerly. Read to him Psalm xli and 2 Cor. v, and prayed with him and several neighbours who had assembled. He asked me to visit him again soon, and I promised to do so on the following day.

Friday afternoon.—Mrs. Phillips came to ask for a little medicine for her husband, who, she said, was easier, and was anxiously looking out for me; gave her what I thought necessary and told her I would soon follow her. After putting the letter I had been writing in the post office, I rode to Phillips's house, little expecting to hear of the honour God had been pleased to bestow on so weak an instrument. Directly Phillips saw me his eyes sparkled. I sat by his bedside; he grasped my hand, and, with a look full of gratitude, exclaimed, 'God has made you the instrument of saving my soul. Oh, sir, but for you I should have gone down to hell.' I asked him to explain himself and say how I had been of so much service to him. He said, 'Before I saw you, sir, I used to try to pray, but always found something wanting. My prayers seemed to return to me. I did (not) know what to do. You came to me, sir, and spoke to me

of Jesus, and explained what He did for poor sinners, and told me to pray in His Name. After you left I thought of what you said, and my heart seemed drawn out in prayer to Jesus. I was in this way until I dozed off some hours after, and on coming to myself a door of light seemed to burst upon me, and I saw you before me plain as I do now. My feelings were changed in a way I cannot account for. I loved everybody and God, and felt anxious for my wife and children to know and love God. Oh, sir, once I thought a minister was no use, that I could pray as well without one; but now I feel that a minister can be the means of saving souls, and '—looking at me most earnestly—'you have been the means of saving mine.' I found on inquiry that he could read but a very little. There was no Bible in the house; he knew scarcely anything of its sacred contents, and received instruction with the simplicity of a child. The Spirit of God had clearly been at work in his heart. He felt that he could do nothing himself, even in his prayers there was something wanting, and I doubt not that the same merciful God who directed Peter to Cornelius also sent me to this poor man to point out the way of salvation. His soul seemed filled with love and he felt himself, as it were, constantly in prayer, entirely different from anything he had ever felt before. He sometimes now slept a little, and always awoke with prayer in his heart. He had no will of his own, he said, whether to remain longer here or to depart, but that he thought his hours were numbered. The poor man's gratitude to me was unbounded; and oh, how unworthy did I feel myself of so high an honour! Little did I expect so rich a recompense. To God be all the glory, for the work is His! He told me that a little while before I called upon him first, he thought, 'Must I lie here and die like a brute; is there no one to speak to me about my soul? I did not know of any minister here till a neighbour told me of you, and I intended for my wife to go and ask you to come and see me when she met

with you.' Before leaving he spoke of his funeral. 'At one time,' he said, 'I did not care where I was buried, but now I wish to be buried near the church through whose ministers I have received so much good, and for you, if you please, sir, who have been such a blessing to me, to bury me and preach the funeral sermon for me.' All this I promised him (D.V.) should be attended to. I then prayed with him and left him, after promising him (D.V.) to see him the following day. This he was anxious for me to promise. 'You strengthen me and instruct me.' I felt myself rewarded a thousandfold for coming to Canada, and received it as a token for good. I felt also rejoiced on the Society's account, knowing that my joy in the conversion of this poor sinner would be theirs.

Saturday.—No one having come from Phillips for some raspberry vinegar which I had promised him, I thought it likely that he had passed, and was surprised, on going to the house in the afternoon, to find him much easier, indeed almost free from pain, and looking quite another man. His sufferings in a great measure proceeded from want of a little medicine which I was happy in administering to him. Poor Bunting, I felt afraid, died from neglect, and Phillips was very nearly sharing the same fate. I was rejoiced to find him still in the same peaceful state of mind; nothing rapturous or excited, but simply resting upon the Saviour. He told me that amidst his sufferings he never felt an impatient or repining thought. He desired to lie passive in the Lord's hands; he even longed to be with the Lord. Several of his friends I found had been with him in the morning, all of whom he had solemnly warned to seek the salvation of their souls. On inquiring into the way in which he had been brought up, he said that his father was a Quaker, who came to this country many years ago, and for the sake of obtaining a large tract of land settled amongst a number of abandoned characters. The children grew up

like heathens, thinking nothing so fine as to drink and swear. When they arrived at the years of maturity the father wished to check them, but it was too late. For some time past he had felt anxious about his soul; he looked within, he looked around, but did not know how to ask for mercy and pardon. 'I knew not,' said he, 'till you taught me, and now, by God's blessing, I lie here and my heart is full of Him, and I seem to understand more and more.' I prayed with and left him, and rode on to Horton hoping to have a letter from home, but no post had arrived.

Sunday, 27th.—Preached at West Gwillimbury, from Galatians vi. 14. Having heard that the Methodists had altered their hours of service, apparently purposely to prevent their members from coming to church, expected a smaller congregation than usual, but was agreeably disappointed to see the barn more crowded than it had ever been before. I preached with comfort to myself, and the people were very attentive. After service the Presbyterian minister's wife, who had been one of my hearers, begged me to call on them. Made an appointment to preach at Mr. Coulson's school-house on Tuesday week (D.V.). In the afternoon preached in Mr. Mairs's old house.

Monday.—Felt fatigued, as indeed I generally do after the labours of the Sabbath. Visited Phillips; found him in a comfortable state of mind, resting his soul upon Jesus. Some of my hearers on the Sabbath had been with him, and speaking in high terms of my sermon, repeating to him as much as they could remember, at which he appeared quite delighted. From the little medicine I had sent him having given him so much ease, my reputation as a doctor was quite established. Would that I were really skilful in the healing art, for I am persuaded that many lives are lost here solely for the want of a little medical aid!

Rode to West Gwillimbury to confer with Mr. Armson about procuring the necessary lumber for the church,

Mr. Armson is the only active assistant for forwarding the church I have in that township.

Tuesday.—I purposed to have visited Holland Landing, but was prevented by the weather, as I was also on Wednesday when I purposed to have preached at Newmarket.

Thursday.—Called on Messrs. Robinson, Carter, and Beecroft, also Mr. Bigelow, and ordered lumber for the church.

Friday.—Went to see Phillips. Before reaching the house met a poor woman with a sick infant in her arms, which she was bringing down for me to see and prescribe for. I told her I knew little of infants' complaints, but if she called on the following day I would endeavour to think of something for her. Found P. in the same peaceful state of mind, and perfectly resigned. Read and prayed with him. Afterwards visited Mr. Ramsay, the Magistrate, the school on the Seventh Concession, and Tecumseth Church, to see that the carpenter's work was going on properly. Was glad to see the pulpit fixed. On this day I rode through the woods by paths I had never passed over before, and did very well in being 'bogged' (i. e. the horse and myself sunk so deep in a mud-hole that it was with great difficulty we got out) only once, and missing my road once. On my return called on Mrs. Hill and obtained a little bread and milk to serve as a late dinner.

Saturday.—Remained at home the former part of the day ; in the evening rode to the post hoping to have a letter, but was again disappointed.

Sunday, September 3rd.—Preached at Tecumseth Church in the morning, from Luke xv. Gave notice that I intended administering the Sacrament on that day fortnight,—I delayed doing so for so long that I might know the people and bring the plain truths of the Gospel before them, and get the church in some sort of order that so solemn a rite might be properly administered there,—speaking briefly on the nature and design of the Sacrament. The congregation was again large ; there

seemed to be more men than usual and less women, the latter easily accounted for from the state of the roads, which were very muddy. In the afternoon preached in a stable at Bond Head, the new name of 'the Corners'. The place was crowded, not only the open space where the seats were placed, but some were obliged to go in the stalls. The school there is increasing; the number now is 52. Some of the scholars may be termed young men and women. My E. attended and taught.

Monday evening.—Visited Phillips; talked, read, and prayed with him. He seems to enjoy a great portion of the Peace of God. At times, he told me, he has some 'frets', but then he looks to Jesus and finds help. Is not this a brand plucked from the burning? It had been purposed, he told me, to take him to the hospital, but he could not bear the journey, as any movement caused him excruciating pain.

Tuesday.—According to an appointment I had previously made, rode out on the Penetanguishene road to Mr. Coulson's school-house, and preached to about 60 persons, which, considering that it was the middle of harvest, was more than I had expected. My congregation here was chiefly composed of English. Perhaps this is the only place in the two townships where so many English could be assembled. The people were very attentive, and anxious that I should visit them again. Made arrangements for having service there the last Tuesday in every month. Mentioned the proposed library. Four put down their names as members. On my return home in the evening, called on Messrs. Hurst and Latimer. This day I rode over twelve miles of country I had never seen before.

Wednesday morning.—The weather seemed doubtful, threatening much for rain, yet being anxious to go to Newmarket, a little before eleven my E. and I mounted and rode as far as Mr. Stoddard's, West Gwillimbury, where we dined and remained until three o'clock, hesitating whether to proceed or return. At length we determined on the former,

and by riding at a good rate reached Mr. Fry's without rain. Mr. Fry, who was formerly an officer in the army, resides on a farm which he purchased about three years ago, situated between two and three miles from the village of Holland Landing. He farms himself, and is apparently doing well. Before reaching the house we overtook Kate, the second daughter, who was returning from school. She at once recognized me; my E. she had never seen before, and was quite elated when we told her that we purposed stopping at her father's. On our way home she was very communicative, and lavish in her praise of her eldest sister, Jane, amongst whose good qualities were enumerated, and justly, the making shoes for all the younger children and clothes for the boys. We received a cordial welcome from Mr. and Mrs. Fry; the more so, they said, from coming in such a friendly way. Every possible arrangement was made for our comfort. Tea was speedily prepared, after which we had prayers. I read and explained a chapter, and retired to bed, but not to rest, for the room was small and close. On the following morning I rode into Newmarket, intending to hold service, but not having had an opportunity to send word before of my intentions, the workmen were busily employed plastering the inside of the church, and the people, it being harvest time, were so scattered that a congregation was scarcely to be got together. Called on Mr. Roe, Captain Hill, Messrs. Carthew and Scadding, and Captain Cotter, and stated my intention (D.V.) of visiting Newmarket on the first Wednesday in every month, and also that I should be happy to attend to any clerical duty that might be needed amongst them. For this they expressed themselves as very grateful. They lamented the want of a clergyman, and spoke so feelingly of their destitution, and the wickedness of the people generally, that my soul was grieved for them. Not that there is a lack of preachers, such as they are, for in this little village no less than eight different sects hold forth on

a Sunday, but it would be better if all or nearly all of them held their peace rather than set forth such absurd dogmas as they hold. From being so long left to themselves and to such teachers the people now are generally very careless about all connected with religion, and Sunday is made the chief sporting day. On the Sabbath, Captain Hill told me, more guns were heard firing than on any other day of the week. He, with a few other families, on the Sabbath read the service of the Church, but they complain of being as sheep without a shepherd. There is a handsome frame church here, 50 by 35 feet, and I have no doubt but that a zealous clergyman would have a good congregation. He might have under his charge the village of Holland Landing and the country round. I believe no heathen country stands in more need of a clergyman. The affecting representations of their spiritual destitution made to me by all I visited made me long to divide myself, if possible, into a hundred parts that their wants might be, if only imperfectly, supplied, but as that is impossible, they quite rejoiced at the prospect of having service regularly once a month. Oh, ye that have the privilege of every Sabbath, prize it as ye ought! I was much pleased with Captain Hill's family. They came out three years since, and after a life of idleness at home are now patterns of industry. Mrs. Hill spoke with a mother's pride of her sons, that though brought up with high notions in the army, they now study how they may make themselves most useful. Mr. and Mrs. Carthew I was also pleased with, and not the less so from their being Cornish people. They came out seven years ago, and settled in the wild woods. After enduring many hardships, and spending £2,000, two years since they let their land and purchased a cleared farm near Newmarket. Their first residence, Mrs. C. told me, was a shanty, and when it rained they were obliged to hold up an umbrella to keep the wet off. One day she remained

out in the woods with her infant whilst the roof of their shanty was repaired. Those who come to old settlements know nothing of the hardships of the Bush. Some faint idea of them may be formed by fancying a residence in the midst of an immense forest, without a house or neighbour near, scorched by the summer's sun, nipped by the winter's frost. We have been highly favoured in obtaining such comfortable quarters, though small.

In the evening returned to Mr. Fry's. Gave him a book of homilies and a Prayer Book, that he might conduct services for any families around who would attend, he being the most suitable person I have yet found for that purpose. Gave him also some tracts for distribution.

Friday morning.—Started for home with my E., calling on Mr. Henderson, Mr. Moffatt, and Mr. Laughton, on our way. Mr. Burkitt, who was to have commenced and carried on the Sunday School at H. L., having left, it had fallen to the ground. Promised to visit them soon again (D.V.) and organize it. Desired the children to learn Isaiah liii, St. John iii, and I Cor. xiii. On our way home we stopped and dined at Mr. Stoddard's, took tea at Mr. Carter's, and reached our habitation at 7 o'clock, thankful for being once more at home.

Saturday evening.—A meeting was held for the purpose of making arrangements for erecting a dwelling for us, the greatest difficulty being to procure a piece of ground near Bond Head, the central part of the two townships. Mr. Carter offered to give the lease of a small lot for twenty-one years, but this did not give general satisfaction.

Sunday, 10th.—The weather was very wet and dark. Preached at Gwillimbury to a small congregation. Gave notice that I purposed to administer the Sacrament at Tecumseth Church the following Sunday. Preached in the afternoon at Mr. Mairs's. Owing to the weather, the congregation again small.

Monday afternoon.—Went to Bond Head and looked at

the spot where it was proposed to build a house. Remained there till late making arrangements. On this day, agreeably to notice given, the library was opened. The beginning certainly is small, but, with God's blessing and perseverance, we shall soon increase. The substance of the rules I have drawn out and required to be subscribed to by every member is as follows :

(1st) That every subscriber of one dollar per an. is to be considered a member.

(2nd) The amount to be subscribed to be appropriated to the purchase of books.

(3rd) The books to be of a religious tendency.

(4th) A member may obtain but one book at a time, to be kept not longer than a month.

(5th) The affairs of the society to be managed by myself, a President, Treasurer, Secretary, and Librarian, and a Committee of 8 members.

(6th) The President always to be a clergyman of the Church of England and Ireland.¹

(7th and 8th) That any member may name a book to be purchased to the amount of half his or her subscription, subject to the approval of the President, and no book to be introduced into the Library without his sanction.

(9th) The President, &c., to meet once a year to decide on the books to be purchased with the money remaining with them ; and once a quarter, to transact business if required.

(10th) Any book lost to be replaced by the loser, or if damaged to be paid for in proportion to the damage done.

(11th) That every member subscribe to the above rules.

Tuesday.—Received a note from Mr. Robinson begging me to come to Bond Head as soon as possible. Went up, and

¹ At this time the Church was called, or colloquially spoken of, as the United Church of England and Ireland, and that legend was painted in large letters on the outside of the chancel end of the church in the parsonage grounds.

found that the land which was promised us by a Mr. Cunningham for 100 dollars he wanted to hamper with so many stipulations that the committee determined to have nothing to do with it, and purchased an acre nearly opposite, in what I conceived to be a better situation. Thus all things have worked for our good. At first, part of a house was endeavoured to be obtained for us. That failed. Then a log house was to be rented as a temporary residence. When everything seemed settled, that also failed. Then a frame house was to be erected on the same spot—just the size of the house, without an inch of ground for garden but what I might rent. That also failed. Then an acre of ground was to be purchased from Mr. Cunningham, on which a school-house was built. That came to nothing. Now the deed is signed for an acre of good land, conveniently situated, on which a neat cottage, 34 feet square, is to be built forthwith as a parsonage for the clergyman of the Church of England.

Wednesday.—Went to the saw-mill and ordered lumber for the house, and to a man to make shingles for the roof. Afterwards visited Phillips. Found him rather better in health, and inclined to go to the hospital. His mind, he told me, had often been cast down since he had seen me before, and he had been tempted to think that after all he was wrong and was no Christian, but that on casting himself on the Lord the darkness would pass off, and His love would be stronger than ever. He expressed himself as perfectly resigned to the Lord's will, and was enabled to bear his sufferings with submission. He asked for a note from me as an admission to the hospital. On my telling him that I would write to the Rev. H. Grasett and ask him to visit him, he was very thankful.

Friday.—Walked to Latimer's and ordered some furniture, and in the afternoon to Bond Head to send off a letter to Cousin Henry, and get some books for the Sunday School at Latimer's. Desired Mr. Callahan to give

notice that service would be held there on the Thursday following.

Saturday.—Visited Phillips, whom I found much the same. In the evening went to the post office, hoping to get a letter from home, but was again disappointed.

Sunday, 17th.—This, being the day appointed for the Sacrament, I had hoped to have enjoyed, and took more than ordinary pains in preparing my morning sermon. God saw it good to disappoint me, for a pain in my side and back robbed me of all comfort. I preached with pain and labour from I Cor. xi. 25, 26. The congregation was good, and I administered the Sacrament to about 38 persons. In the afternoon felt relieved. Preached in the stable at Bond Head to a good congregation from Acts xxiv. 25. Returned home in the evening much fatigued with the services of the day.

Monday.—Remained at home. In the afternoon Mr. Chamley called, wishing to rent the glebe. Promised him a decisive answer about it after consulting those who understood the manner of letting land in this country.

Tuesday.—This being the day I had appointed for holding service at Innisfil, rode over, sheltering myself from the rain and cold with a large umbrella. As the day advanced the rain cleared off. Preached in the school-house to about 100 people, and baptized a child. After service examined the children of the Sunday School, and gave little books to those who answered the questions put most readily. Was pleased to find that they had committed a good portion of the scripture and many hymns to memory. The number is 46. Distributed some tracts and handbills, which were eagerly and thankfully received. In every house I visit I see the handbills pasted against the walls. Reached home before dark.

Wednesday.—Called on Mr. Robinson, and afterwards on Mr. Armson, with whom I proceeded to West Gwillimbury Church to give some directions to the carpenter, whom

I was thankful, after so long a delay, to see at work. From thence rode to Tecumseth Church to see that things are going on right there. Having made a round, called on Messrs. Coffee, sen. and jun., and Penfield. Asked Ward, who at present occupied the glebe, if it was his wish to remain on it; he said he was anxious to do so if permitted, and would give security for anything I might require. He is not a good farmer and would not improve the place so much as Mr. Chamley would, but as he is on the land I should not like to remove him. Returned home at night and found a woman from Holland Landing with a sick infant to be baptized who had been waiting for me some hours. Baptized the child, for which she was very thankful.

Thursday.—Preached at Latimer's Hamlet in the school-house. After service examined the children and gave the best little books. I had reason to be thankful for, and pleased with, the progress made. The number at this school was 62.

Friday.—Remained at home, writing abstract of journal for the Society.

Saturday.—Unwell all day. In the evening my E. went to Bond Head to inquire for letters. Post had not arrived.

Sunday, 24th.—My E. and I started early, she intending to remain and superintend the Sunday School at Bond Head, whilst I should go on to West Gwillimbury and hold service. But, anxious for a letter from home, we called at the post office, which was in our way, and were rejoiced to hear Mr. Robinson say, 'There is a letter for you from England.' Eagerly and quickly was the seal broken, but most melancholy were the contents. My beloved E. had lost her mother, and all other friends seemed to be in some kind of trouble. With a heavy heart I left my E. at Mr. Robinson's, and proceeded to West Gwillimbury. Preached from I Pet. iii. 18. The barn was crowded. Brought home my E. in the afternoon, grieved at seeing her distress. Preached in the old house, which was full, from Rev. iii. 20.

Monday.—This being the day appointed for getting out timber from the woods for the house, rode out to see the men assemble and speak to them. Received a letter from Mr. Roe, of Newmarket, stating that the church would not be ready for service by the time I purposed coming over.

Tuesday.—Rode out on the Penetanguishene road and preached at Mr. Coulson's school-house to about 50 people. Baptized two children. Whilst going there met Ward, and told him that I purposed letting him have the glebe at whatever two farmers should think fair. Called also on Mr. Robinson and Mr. Stoddard. It rained the whole day, but I escaped being much wet.

Wednesday.—Day of constant rain. Remained at home.

Thursday afternoon.—Walked to Bond Head. Called on Messrs. Robinson and Carter.

Sunday, 1st.—Preached at Tecumseth Church in the morning, and at 'the Corners' in the afternoon. Gave notice that on that day week I should preach to the children of the Sunday School at Latimer's Hamlet.

Tuesday.—Finding that Mrs. Mairs did not wish to accommodate us any longer and was inclined to make our residence there uncomfortable, packed up our few things in a bundle and went to Mr. Armson's, to remain a day or two, till we could find some house to reside in.

Wednesday.—Mr. Carter having offered the use of his old log house, though situated in a very lonely and inconvenient place, determined on accepting it, the masons having volunteered to fill up the crevices between the logs.

Thursday.—Had our luggage conveyed there, and on Friday, sick and tired of having no home or habitation of our own, removed to the house, or rather hut, which for the great part of the winter, if life and health is spared to us, it is proposed we shall occupy.

Sunday, 8th.—Preached at West Gwillimbury in the

morning to a very full congregation. Gave notice that service would (D.V.) on that day fortnight be performed in the church. Preached in the afternoon at Latimer's Hamlet. The school-house was as full as it could hold, and nearly as many were outside, unable to get in. Two Methodist preachers were amongst my hearers. Some anxiously inquired when I would come again. The school there, I am thankful to say, is prospering beyond my expectations.

Monday.—Left for Toronto and took my E. so far as Newmarket. Stopped at Mr. Collins's. Slept at Mr. Gamble's and left my E. with Captain Hill, to remain at his house till my return. Reached Toronto on Tuesday night. Called on Mr. Grasett; found he had not returned from Quebec. Also on Mr. Champion, with whom I took up my quarters.

Wednesday.—Called on Dr. Strachan, received my licence; also on Dr. Harris. Obtained five dollars' worth of books for the Sunday School. Called also on the different depositories of the religious Societies and ascertained their rules.

Thursday.—Left Toronto for Newmarket. Arrived at Captain Hill's in the evening, having stopped at Messrs. Hawke's and Gamble's on my way. Much pleased with Captain Hill's family.

Friday morning.—Left Newmarket for Holland Landing, and left the latter place in the afternoon for our home, where we arrived safely at night.

Sunday, 15th.—Preached in the morning at Tecumseth Church, and in the afternoon at the school-house, Bond Head.

Monday.—Engaged with the trustees of W. G. Church, and spurred them to activity with the promise I had obtained from Dr. Strachan that he would give 100 dollars towards the completion of the church.

Tuesday morning early.—Left for Innisfil, having engaged to preach there at half-past ten in the forenoon. Held service there and then started with a guide for Barrie. The road

was most wretched, and seven miles of it through the thick forest. Reached Barrie at dark. It is situated at the head of Lake Simcoe, a beautiful situation.

Preached on Wednesday morning in the school-house to a small congregation. The key of the church was nowhere to be found. Baptized two children. Met at Barrie Captain Moberley from Penetanguishene, who spoke highly of the place and how anxious they were for a clergyman.

Wednesday afternoon.—Left Barrie. It was raining heavily, but I was anxious to get home, nor did I wish to remain where I was charged heavily for myself and guide with our horses. After a wearisome journey through the woods and being once bogged and nearly losing my horse, reached Innisfil by dark. Much against my inclination, was obliged to remain there for the night, my horse being wearied, and, under any circumstances, it being highly dangerous to cross the swamp after dark. I went to bed, but not to rest, for the vermin were so abundant that after a little while I was blistered all over by their bites, and there was not a bit of candle in the house. I endured the torment until half-past three in the morning, when I got up and dressed myself. The people of the house kindly prepared me some breakfast, after which I gladly departed. At break of day I crossed the swamp. A pack of wolves were howling not far from the road, but they did not make their appearance. A little after eight in the morning I reached home, feeling sick and tired, and not at all inclined to be satisfied with my Barrie excursion.

Friday.—Though feeling very unwell, rode round to different persons who had promised to subscribe towards completion of the church.

Saturday.—Felt again very unwell.

Sunday.—Though more fit for the bed than the pulpit, preached at W. G., in the church for the first time. There was a good congregation, and the Lord helped me. In the

afternoon preached in the school-house at Bond Head, and returned home at night quite exhausted.

Monday.—Felt very exhausted from the Sunday's labours. Called in the afternoon at Mr. Mairs's to endeavour to get a man to chop fuel for us. In the evening Messrs. Mairs, Armstrong, and Manning called about letting the glebe lot.

Thursday.—Felt better. Visited Phillips. Found him just as I could wish, fearing, yet truly believing.

Wednesday.—Commenced our Canadian winter. On looking out of window in the morning we saw the snow falling thick, which soon covered the ground. This continued almost without interruption the whole of Wednesday and Thursday, so that moving out was almost impossible, and I felt very thankful at having no positive engagement.

Friday.—Was a very bleak day, and the roads were almost impassable, but necessity obliged me to ride to Bond Head, for we had scarcely anything in the house to eat. I believe we both feel heartily sick of our present abode, having only a kitchen and two bedrooms, and in consequence of a number of cattle being constantly about the door, it is scarcely possible to move a step without being over shoes in dung and dirt. My poor horse, too, in what is termed the stable, is dripping wet from the snow which falls through the roof on him. Nothing has tended so much to dishearten me. Fatigue I do not mind, but to be all together in one room, no place to write or study in, and surrounded with filth, I find difficulty in being reconciled to.

Sunday, 29th.—The morning was piercing cold. Was thankful to reach Tecumseth Church in safety over the slippery and bad roads. Many panes of glass being out and the stove not fixed, the church was very cold, yet there was a good congregation, chiefly of men. Preached from Ezek. xxxviii. 9, and at the school-house, Bond Head, from Dan. vi. 20. My E. walked through the mud and snow to the Sunday School, which in consequence of the prevalence

of whooping-cough, with the weather, was thinly attended.

Monday.—Detained at home. Ward called by appointment. Promised to let him the glebe for five years at the rate of 20 dollars per acre, he, in addition, to clear ten acres. Engaged Douglas to paint the window sashes and replace the glass which has fallen out.

Tuesday.—This being my appointed day for preaching in the school-house on the Penetanguishene road, mounted my horse and started early, well aware that the roads, from the snow and rain, would be scarcely passable. Was thankful to reach the school-house by noon, and was rather surprised to find a good congregation waiting for me. A Mr. Goreman, deputy surveyor, introduced himself to me before the service, and gave an account of a Mormonite preacher who had been holding forth the evening before at Bradford. Baptized a child. Reached home a little after dark. It is scarcely prudent to be out after dark from the wretched state of the roads and the chance of losing the road, but my appointments are some of them so distant that I cannot avoid it.

Thursday morning early.—Started for the house of Mr. Perry, in the township of King, having sent notice some days previously that (D.V.) I would preach there. About thirty or forty assembled. Performed Divine Service, married a couple, and baptized a child. Reached home late in the evening. Several of my hearers earnestly begged me to visit them occasionally, which I promised to do.

Friday.—Rode to Mr. Armson's to consult with him respecting W. G. Church, having previously seen the plasterer and Mr. Long, wishing the latter to assist in hauling some lumber. On my return home in the evening was told that four letters and a paper were waiting at Lloydtown P. O. for me.

Saturday.—Feeling very anxious for the letters, left home for the purpose of fetching them, but about half-way

the heavy rain drove me back. Called on Mr. W. Bell and Mr. Manning, and sent a note to the postmaster at Lloydtown requesting him to forward my letters to Bond Head P. O.

Sunday, November 5th.—In the morning the rain poured down in torrents, and I anticipated a complete soaking, but about nine I was thankful at seeing the rain abate, though the wind rose and blew almost a hurricane. Trees were falling in every direction, and the road was strewn with branches which had been broken off by the wind. Preached in W. G. Church to a larger congregation than I anticipated. During service the congregation was much in fear lest some large trees which were near the church should fall on it. Several branches torn off with the wind rattled on the roof and against the sides, but providentially no accident occurred. Preached in the afternoon in the school-house at Bond Head.

Monday morning.—Left home for Holland Landing and Newmarket, intending to preach at the latter place on Tuesday. Instead visited the families of Messrs. Henderson and Fry; catechized the children, and explained to them the chapters which at my desire they had committed to memory.

Tuesday.—Rode through the snow and sleet to Newmarket. Found that the person who was to have given notice of service had neglected to do so. One of the windows was out of the church and about twenty wagon-loads of rubbish in it which had been left there by the plasterers. There was no congregation, and no place to hold service in if there had. This was the second time I had gone there to preach and had been disappointed. There is, with all their complaints, certainly too much lukewarmness amongst many who ought to be otherwise. Called on several friends of the church, and engaged lodgings there for a month or six weeks.

Wednesday.—Returned home, calling on Messrs. Ginty

and Thornbury on my way. Received the letters which had been detained at Lloydtown post office. The whole of them I ought to have received two months before.

Thursday.—Mr. John Bell called to say that his child was very ill and begged that I would go to baptize it. Mounted my poor horse, which I had intended should have a day's rest, and employed a man to cut some wood, which we were quite out of; went to Mr. Bell's house, about 4 miles distant; baptized the child, and returned thanks with the mother.

Sunday, 12th.—The weather piercingly cold. From the lowering state of the weather and the badness of the roads, expected a small congregation. Was agreeably disappointed. A large one waiting for me at Tecumseth Church, where I preached in the morning, and a proportionately large one in the school-house in the afternoon. Not having the stove fixed in Tecumseth Church, all felt the cold.

Monday.—Remained at home to see Mr. Hurst, whom I had appointed to call respecting dividing the school at Latimer's Hamlet, and removing part to a spot two and a half miles more central for the children. Supplied him with some books, and rules to be observed, as well for the Sunday School as for an evening school for adults. He told me that the Methodists were opposed to the library, jealous that a clergyman should be at the head of it.

Tuesday.—Remained at home to write in the morning. In the afternoon rode into Bond Head.

Wednesday.—Visited and spent the day with my E. at Mr. Armstrong's.

Thursday.—Rode to John M'Dermitt's to baptize his children, who were ill, not one of them having been baptized. Whilst in health they had been ashamed to bring four children together to the church, and before I came they had been careless about it. The parents appeared very grateful, and M'Dermitt, who has been rather unsteady, begged me

to get him a Bible. Afterwards rode to Tecumseth Church, from there to Messrs. Richardson and Coffee's, and returned home by dark.

Friday.—Had some people to cut and haul firewood.

Saturday.—Having heard that there could be no service in the W. G. Church on account of the plasterers having their scaffolding up, rode to Mr. Armson's and arranged that at least part of the church should be cleaned out.

Sunday, 19th.—Rode to W. Gwillimbury Church, with difficulty getting through the mud, the heavy rain having made the roads almost as bad as they could be. Was surprised to find a tolerably good congregation, notice having been given unknown to me that there would be no service. Gave notice of Sacrament (D.V.) on that day fortnight: text, 2 Pet. i. 21. Preached in the afternoon to a good and attentive congregation at Bond Head from 2 Thess. i. 7, 10.

Monday.—Rode to a family named Ellison to seek a servant; the one who has been with us being so coolly impudent that there is no bearing with her. Called on Messrs. Richardson, Carter, and Robinson. The common talk is of war. The disaffected are openly training with the avowed purpose of joining any rebels, and the militia is being organized. Everything is in a very unsettled state. But the Lord God Omnipotent reigneth: He can and will overrule all for the good of His people.

Tuesday.—During the night and the early part of the day the rain poured down in torrents and I had made up my mind not to go to Innisfil, but about ten a.m., having moderated a little, I mounted my horse, and with great difficulty I forced my way over and through the mud to the school-house, where I preached to about thirty-five people and baptized a child. Returned home through heavy rain and was thankful to reach our humble shed an hour after dark. I almost think it a duty whilst the weather and roads are so heavy and the days short to give up these far appointments, and yet almost

fear to do so, lest by so doing it should seem that I consulted my own ease too much.

Wednesday.—A day of incessant and very heavy rain. During the night the weather became cold, and the rain changed to snow, and on Thursday morning the ground was covered to the depth of some inches.

Thursday, Friday, and Saturday.—The snow continued to fall almost without intermission, and the winter appears to be quite set in. At first, half the kitchen floor was completely covered with snow which was blown in through the chinks. These we filled up with snow hardened from the inside, which, though a large fire was constantly burning within a short distance of the snow thus used, continued unmelted, and the milk kept in a cupboard within a yard of the fire was frozen so hard as to require a knife to cut it out. I don't know that ever I experienced the cold so intense, and yet I have suffered more from it at home, but the people say that the cold is nothing yet to what it will be.

Sunday, November 26th.—The weather was so cold that before riding two miles icicles were hanging to the horse's nose, and my feet were quite benumbed. On reaching the church I found that the stove-pipes had not arrived. It was impossible to have service there, so had some seats removed to a neighbouring house, and preached there to about eighty people from Heb. xi. 12; and in the afternoon preached at Bond Head to about thirty from 1 Tim. i. 15, and baptized a child. I find the two services, with the riding over such wretched roads, very fatiguing, yet the Lord supports me. Gave notice that I purposed administering the Sacrament in W. G. Church on the next Sunday.

Monday.—Walked into Bond Head. Found that the bank whose notes to the number of 98 I have received in part payment for a bill in England had quite failed, and that in consequence of it I lose £24 10s., a loss that I can ill afford to bear, but it must be for the best. We have still

food and raiment, and the Lord will provide for the future. Mrs. Carter came and spent the day with us. Sent off papers to Sir W. Farquhar.

Tuesday.—The weather was so dark and lowering that I was almost deterred from venturing on my Penetanguishene Road appointment, the roads being in a wretched state, for should a storm come on, I must necessarily be exposed perhaps two hours or even three to it. But after some deliberation with my mind I determined going, and afterwards was thankful that I did so, for I found a large congregation waiting for me. Each time that I have gone there the number of attendants has increased. Gave notice of the Lord's Supper to be administered on the following Sunday (D.V.). Night had for more than an hour set in before I came near my dwelling. The road was scarcely visible; but for the snow it would not have been at all so. It was not, therefore, surprising that I should miss my way in the woods, happily not far from home, and after some little time wandering I spied the light of my cottage window through the trees and made the best of my way towards it. Received a message from Mr. Algeo requesting me to visit Barrie again as there were many children there to be baptized, and there was some property left for the Church of England by Mrs. O'Brien which required looking after.

Wednesday morning.—Mr. Henry Carter came and begged me to go to his house and baptize his infant, which was dangerously ill. Went with him immediately, baptized the child and returned thanks with the mother. Reached home by three in the afternoon. In the evening was delighted to receive a visit from Captain Hill of Newmarket, who has kindly brought a wagon to take Mrs. Osler out.

Thursday.—A very respectable man in his appearance came to be bled. I referred him to the doctor. The poor I rejoice to assist in every way in my power, but if I continue to give medicine to all, gratis, my practice will increase to

an extent which will be troublesome. My E. left for Newmarket, and truly thankful shall I be to see her safely back again. Called on Mr. Robinson. Received a letter from Mr. Champion stating that the Bible Society would place Bibles in my hands for sale to the amount of £10, and that the Tract Society had voted me ten shillings' worth of tracts.

Friday morning.—Visited Phillips, who is still alive. Found him peaceable and resigned to the will of God, but expecting a speedy dissolution. Found that he had no Bible of his own; desired his wife to come to me for one as well as for some little things to refresh him. He was very grateful for the Bible. The evening before, he said, some persons were with him who said other books were quite as good as the Bible, but, as he said, they will not say so when they are lying on a deathbed.

Saturday.—Visited Mr. Armson to ascertain whether W. G. Church would not be fit to hold service in on the Sabbath, as well as to see that the bread and wine were procured for the Sacrament.

Sunday, December 3.—Preached in W. G. Church to about 140 people. The weather was intensely cold, and the church not being plastered nor the stove fixed made it scarcely bearable. The cold benumbed all our feelings but that of pain. Administered the Sacrament to about thirty persons. From W. G. proceeded to Newmarket, and in the evening had a comfortable service at Captain Hill's house.

Monday.—Whilst at Captain Hill's the alarming and unexpected intelligence was brought to us of an insurrection, and that a party of rebels had marched that morning towards Toronto, with the avowed purpose of attacking the city and plundering the bank early the following morning. At first we could scarcely give credence to the report, but the neighbouring gentlemen speedily assembling at Captain Hill's house to consult on measures to be adopted for the public welfare put it beyond doubt. As there was every reason to

believe that the Governor had not the slightest suspicion of such a movement, messengers were dispatched to try to elude the rebels and give information in the city. These were, however, soon taken prisoners. In the evening Mr. Carthew determined to go on as far as possible to obtain information. After riding nearly the whole of the night he returned on Tuesday morning, bringing with him the intelligence that the rebels had shot Col. Moodie, and that one of the rebels' captains, named Anderson, was also killed. The people seemed panic-struck, and but few assembled for the purpose of defence, the people of Newmarket being mostly a miserable, disaffected set. In the afternoon left Newmarket for Tecumseth. Took dispatches to Holland Landing and Bradford, to raise men and search for arms. Met many small parties of men on the road ; many, however, unarmed. Cheered them on and gave as much encouragement as possible, but the general cry was, ' We have no arms, what can we do ? ' At a late hour on Tuesday night I was riding, giving intelligence, stirring up the men, and quieting the women ; stating what I believed to be the fact, that the only means of safety was for the men to turn out and meet them boldly. Things, however, wore a very miserable aspect, and the few valuables or rather the little specie I had I buried, that in case of the rebels taking everything else—as there was little doubt but they would should they gain the upper hand—we might not, if our lives were spared, be quite destitute.

Tuesday night.—I lay down, but scarcely to close my eyes for sleep, at Mr. Robinson's, when in the middle of the night Mr. Jeff came to tell me what he had done, and to ask advice.

Wednesday morning.—Gave my gun to Mr. Robinson to arm one man. Met Chapman, who, in the midst of all the excitement, wished me to marry him on that day, which, as he had procured a licence, I could not refuse to do. Just as I was leaving my hut, met Mrs. Phillips, who told me that

her husband was apparently sinking fast. Went to see him; found him in a kind of stupor; read and prayed with him. Mr. Hurst also came to ask what he should say to a number of men who had come to ask his advice about going to the war, as the women were half frantic. Told him it was the duty of every man who could possibly go not to hold back in the present emergency. Mr. Hurst also gave me a most gratifying account of the Sunday School which he superintends. Supplied him with some books and tracts.

In the afternoon started for Newmarket; overtook a party of Loyalists on horseback on the way to Bradford. At Bradford found about 200 men collected, the principal of whom begged me to stop and consult with them on the best measures to be adopted. They called a council to elect me a member, and after some discussion it was determined to march with a body of about 500 early on Friday morning, and in the meanwhile to collect all the arms and ammunition possible. Took on dispatches to Holland Landing and Newmarket. Reached Captain Hill's house late in the evening, having met Capt. H. and his eldest son on the road. Between 11 and 12 I was about to retire to bed, when Mr. Carthew called me to say that there was good reason to believe that a party of rebels intended to attack the house that night, and therefore it was necessary to be on the watch. The ladies, Mrs. Hill and Mrs. Carthew, and my E., with the children, who had all assembled together for mutual support, had retired. Mr. C. and myself, with Captain Hill's two boys, kept guard with four loaded guns. Between twelve and one dispatches came from the Governor stating that he intended attacking the rebels on the following afternoon, and for all the force that could be raised to come down and check the rebels in the rear. Mr. C. immediately left to raise men, leaving the two boys and myself to guard the house. At every sound we heard and every bark of the dogs we ran out

with our guns, but the Lord protected us and saved us from an attack.

Thursday.—Was a day of anxiety and suspense. No certain intelligence was to be had, though there were rumours innumerable. At night it was reported that the rebels intended probably to burn the property of all who were opposed to them. The inhabitants of Newmarket formed a body of men to watch, which we knew nothing of, and were not a little startled, after retiring to bed, at hearing a great knocking at the doors and the windows. The whole house was in commotion, but we were not a little relieved when we found that the knocking was by the men who had been appointed to watch opposite Capt. H.'s house. After this we slept more composedly.

Friday morning.—Rode into Newmarket for intelligence, and was told that Toronto was burnt by the rebels. This I could scarcely believe, and rode a little distance down Yonge Street to try and pick up some certain information. I then learned that not Toronto but Montgomery's tavern, a very large building near the city, which the rebels used as a barracks, was burnt and the rebels routed.

Friday night.—There was again a dread of fire, and a man came to the house on purpose to tell us that the rebels were determined on burning the property out of revenge. This kept us again on the watch, but no attempt was made, though in the early part of the night we were startled at hearing a shot fired. One of the men on guard was certain, as he said, that he saw something lurking near the farm. He hailed, but as no answer was returned he fired. It was afterwards discovered that he had fired at his own shadow, which, of course, moved as he moved.

Saturday morning.—Left Newmarket for Tecumseth, and was quite rejoiced at being able to quiet the people's minds. 'If you say so, sir, I am satisfied,' was the general observation; 'but, indeed, we hear so many reports that we cannot tell what to believe.'

Sunday morning, 10th.—Rode to Tecumseth Church. The snow was some inches deep upon the ground, and as I did not see a single track before me, I thought I should have no congregation, the men being all away. After waiting for some time 10 assembled. Preached to them in a house adjoining the church, and proceeded after service to Newmarket. On my way was stopped by a troop of horsemen, who were scouring the country. After stating who and what I was they permitted me to pass.

Wednesday.—Rode out to Queen's Street to visit the Selby family, the only Loyalist family in Davy Town.

Thursday, December 14th.—Remained at Newmarket that my E. and myself might spend our birthday together. Goodness and mercy have followed me all the days of my life, but oh, how cold and dead are, and have been, my best affections to Him who died and gave Himself for me! Shall I ever in time see another birthday? If so, may it find me a more faithful and devoted labourer in the Lord's Vineyard than I am now!

Friday morning.—Left Newmarket and visited Mrs. Hole, who was lying dangerously ill in a house about 2 miles from Bradford. Found her trembling yet hoping, committing her soul into the Hands of the Redeemer. Afterwards called on Mr. Armson and Mrs. Robinson. Reached Mr. Mairs's house by dark and passed the night there.

Sunday, 17th.—Most of the men being away and much excitement still existing, and a heavy snowstorm combined, made me think it probable I should have no congregation. I, however, started in the midst of the storm, being determined, God helping, never to break an appointment. On reaching W. G. Church I found only Mr. Stoddard and two little boys. The stove not being fixed in the church, without which it was scarcely possible to endure the cold, a fire was made in the adjoining school-house. After waiting some time about thirty persons assembled. Preached from

Psalm ciii. Truly we have cause to call upon our soul and all that is within us to bless His Holy Name, for He has delivered us out of the hands of our enemies, and through His mercy not even one of the men from this township was even wounded. A more bloody conspiracy was scarcely ever formed, it having been discovered that the rebels had bound themselves by solemn oath to spare neither man, woman, nor child. They had even gone so far as to portion out the Loyalists' lands amongst themselves, making quite sure of success; but the Lord was on our side and fought for us. To Him be the glory! Preached in the afternoon at Latimer's Hamlet, intending afterwards to examine the children and speak to the adults of the school Mr. Hurst superintends; but on learning that Mr. H. had been sent to Lloydtown on duty I returned to Mr. Mairs's.

Monday.—Visited Mr. Richardson, jun., who had been brought home from Yonge Street quite delirious. He had marched down with the volunteers from Tecumseth, when, some little distance from Toronto, fatigue, excitement, and the sight of one of the slaughtered rebels so affected him that he became quite outrageous. When I saw him he was calm and recognized me, and on my talking to him told me that Jesus was his only hope and comfort. From there visited Mr. Manning's family, and sent notice by them to a distant part of Tecumseth that (D.V.) I would hold service there January 2nd. In the evening rode down to W. G. Spent the evening and night at Mr. James Stoddard's, who with his wife are, I trust, followers of the Lord Jesus. Spent the evening discussing the things concerning the Kingdom of Christ, and afterwards read and expounded the Scriptures to the family and some strangers who were staying with them.

Tuesday.—Took my horse to the blacksmith's to get his shoes roughed and caulked for the slippery roads, a fall, which might have been attended with fatal consequences, having warned me that smooth shoes and icy roads were not safe.

Afterwards called on Mrs. Henderson, who resides near the Landing. Concluded my purchase for a single sleigh which I find to be indispensable, and next week (D.V.) must visit Toronto to procure harness. These are things I cannot well afford, but they can scarcely be done without; the extremities become so bitterly cold and often frost-bitten when riding on horseback. In the evening proceeded to Newmarket.

Thursday.—Called on Messrs. Roe, Gamble, Scadding, and Cotter. Desired them to procure a place for, and give notice of, a service to be held (D.V.) on Christmas Day.

Friday.—Returned to Tecumseth, visiting Messrs. W. Stoddard, Robinson, and Carter on my way.

Saturday.—Visited and spent some time with Mr. Armstrong's family.

Sunday, December 24th.—Whilst on my way to church had a most providential escape. My horse took fright and ran off with me. After galloping some distance the sleigh upset. I was thrown out, but retaining my presence of mind, kept firm hold on the reins, and, after dragging me a short distance in the snow, he stopped. Thankful was I to find on rising that I was not hurt and very little injury done to the sleigh. After putting all to rights again, drove up to the church, and preached to a tolerable congregation from John i. 14. The distracted state of the province has disordered everything. Our iniquities have multiplied against us, yet, O Lord, in judgement remember mercy! Every school is closed. After morning service drove to Newmarket that I might preach there on Christmas Day, the distance, 20 miles, being too great to risk leaving the journey till the morning of that day. In the evening conducted evening service at the house of Captain Hill.

Monday, Christmas Day.—Performed service in a Methodist meeting house at Newmarket. The people were very attentive. Administered the Sacrament to about 25 persons.

Tuesday.—Was a bitterly cold day, and gladly would I have remained within doors, but it being the day appointed for service in the school-house on the Penetanguishene Road, wrapped myself up well and started; the wind blowing and beating the snow in my face sometimes so severely that I could not open my eyes, but the Lord protected me and brought me to my appointed place in safety. Preached to about 50 persons, distributed tracts which were thankfully received. Reached home about two hours after dark.

Wednesday morning.—Started for Toronto, being in want of a good set of harness for my sleigh which I could not procure in the Bush. Reached the city at night, having spent an hour with the Rev. Mr. Mortimer¹ on my way; not a little disappointed to find that Mr. O'Neil had left only that morning.

Thursday.—Having hastily transacted my business, and heard part of the Governor's speech in opening the House of Assembly, left Toronto for Newmarket, at which place I safely arrived late at night.

Friday.—Returned home, found the village of Bond Head in a state of great excitement. Two persons were recruiting and war seemed, according to the general opinion, to be about to commence in good earnest. May the Lord prevent it!

Sunday, 31st.—The plasterer having deceived us in not fulfilling his promise to plaster the church before winter, and the stove not being fixed, we were compelled to hold service in the school-house adjoining the church, which was literally crammed. Endeavoured, with God's help, to press upon the consciences of all present the fleeting nature of time, the certainty and nearness of judgement. Performed Divine Service in the afternoon in an unfinished house of Mr. Carter's, at Bond Head. Truly thankful shall I be to have a fit place to hold service in at Bond Head. As it is, sometimes I am obliged to go to one place, and sometimes

¹ Rector of Thornhill.

to another, and the people scarcely know in what place the service will be held, and consequently many do not come who otherwise would do so.

Monday, January 1st, 1838.—A New Year! May the Lord give me grace to improve my time more and serve Him more diligently this year than in the last! Visited Mr. R. Willoughby and family, to whom I have every reason to hope that God has blessed my ministry. For some moments after I had entered the house the old man was so overpowered by his feelings that he could not speak. At length, with a heart full of gratitude and eyes with tears, he exclaimed, 'I bless God I have lived to see you come under my roof.' Our conversation was interesting and, I trust, edifying, and I felt much in being hailed and loved as the spiritual father of one whose grey hairs and furrowed cheeks told plainly that he had nearly arrived at the end of his pilgrimage. My preaching, accompanied by God's Holy Spirit, I found had also been the means of good to his wife, and, with God's help, they told me that as a household they now strive to fear the Lord. Mrs. Willoughby, whom I first saw, told me that before I came here her husband used to be very passionate and hard upon the children, but that he is now quite another man. Instead of coming home in a passion after his work, he often sits, covering his face with his hands, weeping for his sins, frequently saying, 'No one told me I was a sinner till Mr. Osler came here.' To God be the glory!

Tuesday.—According to appointment visited one of the most remote parts of Tecumseth, and preached in the house of a Mr. Thomson to about 40 persons, and baptized two children; distributed tracts to be lent round the neighbourhood, and when read to be returned. After service the people came round me, begging I would visit them, stating that they were as sheep without a shepherd. Told them that if they were willing I would endeavour to preach there once a month, for which they expressed themselves as most grateful, and

said as it would be quite unreasonable to expect me to come so far and receive no remuneration, that if I would accept it they would try to raise amongst themselves forty or fifty dollars a year. I had promised to the Newmarket people the first Tuesday in the month, but as they seemed to care nothing for it I will transfer it to those who do. It is a wearisome journey to this my new appointment, twelve miles over the most wretched road; but I find that God gives me strength equal to my day.

Monday.—Had a number of men to chop firewood.

Thursday.—Mr. M., one of the most respectable of my congregation, came to me. For some time past, I have been teaching him to read and write; devoted a good part of the day to him.

Friday.—A messenger came to me from Newmarket, where Mrs. Osler has been staying the last few weeks, to say that she was ill. Rode over at once, found her better. Returned on Saturday to Tecumseth, with difficulty getting through the mud, a thaw having melted all the snow and frost, making the roads knee-deep with mud.

Sunday, 7th.—A day of very heavy rain. This, with the state of the roads, made me expect very few people at church. Preached to about 80 who had assembled; and in the afternoon, at Bond Head, 20. Slept at B. H., and on Monday morning rode to Newmarket.

Wednesday.—Visited Mrs. Carthew.

Thursday.—Returned to Tecumseth. The weather having again set in severely, was nearly frozen by the time I reached Mr. Stoddard's, where I stopped to warm myself. Reached home at night.

Friday and Saturday.—Engaged in writing journal for Society and Bishop.

Sunday.—The state of the roads having prevented the stove being brought for W. G. Church, we were again compelled to hold service in the school-house, which was crowded almost

to suffocation, and the room being not more than 6 feet high to the beams, I had to stand on a level with the people, which made it distressing to speak; baptized a child which had been brought from a considerable distance. In the afternoon, at Bond Head, a few minutes before the time for service, I was told I could not have the usual place to preach in, it being full of wheat. Procured two men to prepare an old school-house and light a fire in it, where I preached to about 30 persons. Returned home at night quite wearied out.

Tuesday morning.—Crossed the swamp to Innisfil. A sickly looking man came out of one of the cottages to speak to me, who appeared from his conversation to be a pious man, and in the midst of our conversation he screamed out and fell backwards in a fit. His wife came running out. From her I found that he was subject to these attacks.

Proceeded to Perry's school-house, which not being glazed yet, we removed to the house of J. Perry, where I preached to about 35 persons, who were very attentive. Some of my Sunday School scholars were there, who regretted much that there was no school and hoped that it would soon go on again. Was so happy on my return home to engage another teacher for that school, which consequently will (D.V.) be opened on the next Sabbath, or the one after.

Wednesday.—A day of constant and heavy rain. People say that there was scarcely ever such a winter before here. God seems, by thus keeping navigation open, to be fighting for us. May we bless Him for it, and show forth our gratitude with our lives.

Thursday.—Rode to Newmarket, and returned home on Saturday.

Sunday, 21st.—Preached in Tecumseth Church in the morning to a good congregation. Gave notice of Sacrament on that day fortnight. After service a man, who, with his family, had come all the way from Adjala, begged me to visit them there, and offered to fetch me any day I could name.

In the afternoon, through some mistake, when the time came for service there was no place prepared. Procured a boy to put some fire in the school-house, and preached there to about 18 people.

Monday morning.—James Long came to say that his wife was distracted with the toothache. She could not go out, and as the person who draws teeth was away, would I go? Though a job I much disliked, I went with him, and extracted two of her teeth. Afterwards visited Mr. Mairs.

Wednesday.—Received a message from Tecumseth stating that a young girl was dead, and requesting me to inter her on the following day. Also received a message from Mr. Scadding of Newmarket asking me to bury his child on Saturday. As it would be almost impossible for me to return to Newmarket on Saturday, waited on Mr. S. and engaged to bury his child early on Friday morning.

Friday morning.—Interred Mr. S.'s child, which had died suddenly, after which rode as fast as possible to Tecumseth Church, 20 miles, and arrived there just at the time appointed. Addressed a large concourse of people who were already assembled, many of whom seemed much affected.

Sunday, 28th.—Preached in W. G. Church to a large congregation. Read the Governor's Proclamation enjoining Tuesday, February 27, to be held as a day of solemn thanksgiving for our deliverance from the insurrection and for the restoration of peace. Gave notice that Divine Service (D.V.) would be performed in W. G. Church on the morning of that day, and in Tecumseth Church in the afternoon. Baptized two children. Preached in the afternoon at Bond Head to a small congregation. The place where we assemble is so inconvenient and uncomfortable that few attend. After service in the evening returned to Newmarket.

Tuesday.—Rode to Coulson's school-house on the Penanguishene Road, and preached there to about 60 people.

Gave notice of service to be held on Tuesday, 6th, and read Proclamation.

Wednesday.—Visited Mrs. Cotter.

Thursday.—Brought Mrs. Osler back to the Bush, truly thankful to have her once more at home though only in a log hut.

Friday.—Two messengers came to me from a man named Batters, who was ill. The day was bitterly cold, and as I knew that it was more medical than spiritual assistance that he wanted, felt little inclination to go. Visited him, found him not at all prepared for his latter end. Talked and prayed with him. His wife wished that I should administer the Sacrament to him, which I refused to do.

Saturday.—I was summoned to the sick bed of Henry Willoughby. Found him dangerously ill. Like many others, when in health had neglected the one thing needful, but in sickness was obliged to consider. After remaining some time with him, talking, reading, and praying, left him apparently grieved on account of his sins. At my persuasion he consented to have a medical man sent for from Newmarket.

Sunday, February 4th.—Preached in Tecumseth Church in the morning to a large congregation, intending after service to administer the Sacrament, but no wine could be obtained in the township, in consequence of which I was obliged to defer it for a fortnight. Preached in the afternoon at Bond Head.

Tuesday, February 6th.—Being appointed to be held as a day of Public Thanksgiving for deliverance from our troubles, preached in the morning at W. G. Church to a very large and attentive congregation. Many, I trust, felt in their hearts what was outwardly expressed by their presence. Preached again in the afternoon at Tecumseth Church to an equally large congregation. Days of thanksgiving and fasting are too often little attended to, and though I had pressed upon my people the duty of publicly returning thanks

to Him who had graciously interposed in our behalf, yet I expected a thin attendance at each church. My heart was cheered to observe the contrary, and I trust the Lord's Blessing rested upon us.

Wednesday.—Having heard that Mr. Ginty was very ill, visited him. Found him weak in body, but I trust right in spirit. Visited afterwards Mr. Thornbury's family, and Mrs. Armstrong. Returned home at night.

Friday.—Visited Mr. Mairs.

Saturday.—Visited Henry Willoughby. Found him better in health. Pressed upon him the danger of forgetting the vows made when in prospect of death. Left him, I trust, penitent. Left tracts with his wife.

Sunday, 11th.—Preached in the morning in W. G. Church to a good congregation. The church not being plastered made it very cold. In the afternoon preached at Bond Head. The place so very uncomfortable and inconvenient that few attend there.

Monday.—Visited Mr. Richardson, whose son from the late trouble had become quite deranged. The old people were afflicted, but not comfortless. Visited afterwards Messrs. Manning and Robinson. Received 50 Testaments from Toronto, which I had purchased for my Sunday Schools.

Tuesday.—Rode over the swamp to Thomson's house. The day being bitterly cold and the journey long, I felt wearied and deadened by the cold by the time I reached the house. After thawing myself out, as it were, preached to a large congregation with comfort to myself, and I hope profit to them. After service distributed tracts and organized a Sunday School. Reached home at night.

Wednesday morning.—Visited Mr. Hurst's family. Took him some Testaments for the use of the school, which, thank the Giver of all goodness, is prospering. Afterwards visited Widow Lawrence. The poor woman was overjoyed at seeing me in her house. The night before she left Ireland, the

rector, she said, came to see her, since when—seven years—no minister had come inside her door; and most feelingly she spoke of the desolate state they had been living in before I came. In the afternoon rode to visit a family which lives some distance in another direction. Found them from home.

Thursday.—With my E. visited Messrs. Mairs, Robinson, and Carter.

Friday.—Leaving home early in the morning, visited Messrs. Osmund and Ellis. At the house of the latter left my horse and proceeded on foot through the woods to the cottage of old Mr. Mulloy. Finding the cottage locked up, followed the beaten track in the snow which brought me near the cottage of P. Osmund. Visited the family and gave tracts. Hearing that Mr. M.'s daughter, Mrs. McDermit, was dangerously ill, endeavoured to find my way through the woods to her house, but after wandering about for some time and evening drawing on, I relinquished the search and became anxious to find my way back to Mr. Ellis, where I had left my horse. After walking till quite tired I reached the house, found my horse, and leaving some tracts with the family rode to Mr. Penfield's and dined afterwards with Messrs. Sparling and Manning, and reached home quite wearied at night.

Sunday, 18th.—Preached to a large and attentive congregation at Tecumseth Church. Afterwards administered the Sacrament to about 20 persons. By riding hard, reached Bond Head in time for afternoon service, and preached there to a small congregation.

Monday.—Visited Mrs. McDermit, whom I scarcely expected to have found alive (the doctor having given her up). She was delighted to see me, and had been anxious to do so for some time. She had derived comfort from my preaching and wished me to be with her. I was rejoiced to find that she had a well-grounded hope fixed on the Saviour.

She, with her husband, had been brought up Presbyterians, but he often attended my ministry. All present, but especially the sick woman, hardly seemed to know how to express their gratitude for my visit. Promised to call again soon. On my return called at Mr. Armstrong's and spent the remainder of the day there with my E.

Tuesday.—Crossed the swamp and preached in Perry's school-house to about 40 persons. Baptized three children, one or other of whom was screaming during the whole time of service. The day was extremely cold, and on reaching home I found I could scarcely speak, the cold having affected my lungs. James Perry of Innisfil spoke to me about a subscription which he and some of the neighbours offered to make towards my support.

Wednesday.—The weather being very fine, though feeling far from well, with my E. visited Mr. Robinson's. Whilst there a message came for me to visit a young man about five miles distant, whose skull had been fractured by the fall of a tree. Set off immediately. On entering the miserable cabin, saw the young man dying. His skull had been very badly fractured. He was breathing heavily, but quite insensible. Several neighbours were standing round him. I addressed them, and with them committed the soul of the young man to the hands of a Merciful Saviour. The people of the house told me that he had been a steady young man and had constantly attended my ministry. The Lord grant that he may have profited by it.

Thursday.—Visited Mr. Landerkin, Mr. Armstrong, and Mr. Carter. I returned home at night quite ill. Heard that the young man I had visited died about two hours after I had left him.

Friday morning early.—A messenger came to request that I would be at the church by two o'clock to bury the young man, and to ask me to preach a funeral sermon. I engaged (D.V.) to attend, but felt such a difficulty and pain in

speaking that I scarcely knew whether I should be able to go through the service. In the afternoon God graciously gave me ease, and before committing the body of the departed to the ground I addressed upwards of a hundred people who had assembled. Afterwards visited Mrs. McDermit and Mr. Donald. Reached home at night feeling very anxious as to how I should be able to perform the services of the ensuing Sabbath.

Sunday, 25th.—Preached in West G. Church to a large congregation. The Lord graciously strengthened me. After morning service drove to Hurst's house; examined and addressed the Sunday School children. Mr. H. is a man who fears God, and His blessing appears to rest upon the school. Gave rewards to those who best deserved them. Mr. H. begged me to visit them, but on Sunday I cannot do so, his house being upwards of nine miles from Gwillimbury Church.

On Monday, with my E., visited Messrs. Wm. Carter, Armson, and E. Carter. Rode out on the Penetanguishene road and preached in Mr. Coulson's school-house, to the largest congregation I had ever seen assembled there, and I trust the Spirit of God was with us. After service married a couple and then rode some distance to see Mrs. Green, an old woman who had long desired to see me; returned home at night.

Thursday.—Visited Messrs. Mairs and Long. Visited Mrs. Fry's family, who reside on Queen Street. From thence proceeded to Newmarket. Visited Mr. Carthew, Messrs. Roe, Scadding, Burkitt, and Capt. Cotter. Slept at Capt. Hill's, and on Friday morning returned home, visiting Mr. Henderson's family on my way.

Sunday, March 4th.—The day being fine I expected a large congregation in Tecumseth Church, and was not disappointed. The church was full. Preached, and baptized five children. Gave notice that a public meeting would be held on Monday, 12th, to confer about erection of a dwelling-house, as where

we at present live we cannot stay much longer. In addition to many other uncomfortablenesses, it is swarming with vermin, which can never be eradicated from a log house. In the afternoon preached to a small congregation at Bond Head. After morning service news was brought that a number of the rebels were now assembled at Lloydtown, whither several of my people went. The war engrosses all their attention, and some, I am sorry to say, of whom I began to hope good before the disturbance broke out, have gone back entirely.

Monday.—A heavy snowstorm all day. Fatigued from my Sunday duties remained at home. Late in the evening a Mr. Evans came from Union Street (Unionville, Co. York), about 20 miles, i. e. from Bond Head, to say that his mother was very ill and much wished to see me. I would have gone with him at once, being moonlight, but on Tuesday having to preach at Thomson's, which is 13 miles from here, in a different direction, from which I could not be back till night, told him that (D.V.) I would visit his mother on Wednesday. Sent some tracts to Mrs. E. and the family.

Tuesday.—Crossed the swamp and rode to Thomson's school-house, visiting a poor man on my way. Preached to about 50 people. Was happy to find the Sunday School was established; and about 30 children attending, whom I addressed after service.

Wednesday morning early.—Started for Union Street, on which Mrs. Evans resided. At Davy Town¹ obtained a guide to conduct me to the house. On my arrival was told that Mrs. Evans had been dead about two hours. I felt truly grieved. I could have wept at thinking that the poor old woman had so anxiously desired to see me, and that I was prevented from attending her. Such

¹ Davy Town, the common name for David's Town, a village where a small sect called Davidites had a 'Temple' of somewhat remarkable appearance.

cases there is every reason to believe are common here, and it is these which proclaim so forcibly the spiritual destitution of Canada. Several persons had assembled, whom I addressed and prayed with, and then returned home, visiting Mrs. Fry and Henderson on my way, and having promised to be at Union Street again on Friday to preach and bury the deceased. Just before reaching home, with my spirit depressed from meditating on the scene of mourning I witnessed, the person to whom the hut we occupy belongs came up to me, and after some hesitation said that he wanted it for some men, with himself, to occupy, that they may work at the farm, and that he wants it immediately. There now seems no remedy but to leave the townships. It does seem hard that even a wretched hovel cannot be had, but the Lord's Will be done! I have given notice that a public meeting will be held on Monday, when, unless something is done towards erecting a building of some sort, I propose (D.V.) proceeding to Toronto to confer with the Archdeacon as to what I should do. Here we cannot stay, as we have not a place to put our heads in.

Thursday.—Some men came to get some firewood stacked for us. I told them that as we were obliged to leave almost immediately we should not need it.

Friday.—Went again to Union Street to bury Mrs. Evans. Preached to about 150 people who had assembled at the house. Reached home at night.

Sunday, 11th.—Preached in W. G. Church in the morning to a large congregation. Gave notice of the public meeting to be held on the following day. Preached in the afternoon at Bond Head.

Monday.—Held the public meeting at Bond Head. About 40 persons assembled. Addressed them, stating how I was situated, and told them that unless a dwelling of some sort was procured I must leave immediately. This stirred them up, and it was unanimously resolved that a house should be

erected forthwith on an acre of land given for the purpose by Mr. (James) Armstrong, and a committee appointed for carrying it into execution. A subscription was also opened, and \$368-00 promised.

Tuesday.—The committee met at my hut for the purpose of consulting about the style of house, and the use of a hut in W. G., smaller than the one we at present occupy, for four months was obtained. There we (D.V.) remove next week.

Wednesday and Thursday.—Detained at home by the weather.

Friday.—Visited Messrs. Robinson, Armstrong, and Armonson. Removed part of our luggage to our new abode and had it cleaned out.

Saturday.—Visited Messrs. Mairs, Bigelow, Latimer, and Carter. Met a person named Richey, who resides in Innisfil, between three and four miles beyond Perry's school-house. He spoke of the wretched state they were in for the want of a spiritual guide. Promised to visit them, and, as he told me teachers could be obtained, to establish a Sunday School there.

Sunday, 18th.—Preached in the morning at Tecumseth Church, and in the afternoon in the school-house at Bond Head.

Monday.—Remained at home to pack up the few things we purposed taking with us to our new abode.

Tuesday.—Crossed the swamp and preached at Perry's school-house. The weather being wet and the roads very heavy the congregation was small. Was told that it would be scarcely possible to go to Mr. Richey's before the roads dried up. Gave notice that I purposed visiting that part of Innisfil that day two months.

Wednesday.—Removed with some of our furniture to our new dwelling in West Gwillimbury. Smaller than the other, but a cleaner place. In consequence of moving whilst the roads are now quite broken up, the snow and ice having

melted, our furniture was much injured. My greatest inconvenience now is the want of a place near at hand for my horse. The nearest stabling I can procure is three-quarters of a mile distant, and the road leading to it at this time of the year is very bad. In the evening visited a poor sick woman living five miles off. She knew the truth but had not acted up to her knowledge. She seemed in much distress of mind, fearing she should be taken unprepared as she was.

Thursday.—Being wet and very gloomy, remained at home, putting things a little to rights.

Friday.—Visited several of my people. Reached home late in the evening just in time to escape a heavy thunderstorm. Received a letter from Procter which gladdened my heart, all friends being well, and many having subscribed towards the erection of a place for a school-house and in which to hold afternoon service.

Sunday, 25th.—On arriving at West Gwillimbury Church found that some evil-disposed person had broken several of the windows. Preached to a much larger congregation than I could at all have expected considering the state of the roads, and as well my congregation in the afternoon at Bond Head was greater than usual.

Monday.—Visited several of my people, and amongst them Mr. H. Carter, for the purpose of obtaining from him a bit of land in a central situation for the house, which he consented to give, but asked an exorbitant rent for a small bit of pasture adjoining it. In the evening met at Bond Head part of the committee appointed for seeing the house speedily erected, to receive contracts and to give out the work. Detained till a late hour at night. Left my horse there and laboured home through the snow.

Tuesday morning.—The rain poured down in torrents. Gladly would I have remained at home, but it being the appointed day for service on the Penetanguishene road,

and having engaged to marry a couple there who had to come 7 miles, at an early hour I set off to fetch my horse which was $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles distant, and then rode out to the Penetanguishene Road. Never before did the journey appear so long. The horse could scarcely in some places make any progress. The congregation was small; many thought I could not come, but I was anxious if possible never to break an engagement. Married the couple, and reached home quite wearied out about eight at night.

Wednesday.—I purposed remaining at home both to rest myself and my poor jaded beast, but whilst at breakfast received a note from Mr. Armson which made it necessary for me to go to a saw-mill some distance off to get wood sawn immediately for the frame of the house. Visited Messrs. Coffee, Robinson, and Richardson, and reached home at night.

Thursday.—McCracken, the carpenter, came with his bill for the lumber, and to make further arrangements about the building. Mr. Stoddard, one of my W. G. churchwardens, also came and remained the greater part of the day.

Friday.—Rode to the saw-mill and ordered the lumber; from thence proceeded to our old abode to procure some things, afterwards visited Messrs. Willoughby, Armson, and Christy. Mrs. Willoughby, to whom God appears to have blessed my ministry, was in great trouble from the accusation of a foolish woman who had accused her of bewitching a horse and causing its death. I reasoned her in a great measure out of what she really felt an affliction. I thought that absurdity had quite gone out of date, but on inquiry find that most of my poor ignorant people firmly believe in it. Reached home at night.

Saturday.—Rode to Mr. Fisher's in W. G. to procure from him some materials needed for the house.

Sunday, April 1st.—Preached in the morning in Tecumseth Church. The congregation, as usual, very good. Amongst

them I afterwards discovered was a Mormonite preacher. My subject was 'Christ Crucified was the only way of Salvation'. May God mercifully bring it home to his heart and reclaim him from his error! After service a person wished me to sign a petition in favour of one Samuel Lount, one of the ringleaders in the late rebellion; told him I did not feel justified in doing so. Preached in the afternoon at Bond Head in the school-house. Received the welcome intelligence of the arrival of the Rev. Mr. O'Meara.

Monday.—Walked to Bond Head, and from there to the spot where the house is to be erected, to see if the workmen had commenced operations. In the evening met the trustees of West Gwillimbury Church to balance accounts and to make arrangements for finishing work yet to be done. Reached home late at night.

Tuesday morning early.—Started for Thomson's house across the swamp. The keen north wind was blowing strongly in my face for nine miles of the journey, and the roads being in the most wretched state, my horse could scarcely go out of a slow walk. After resting and warming myself, preached to a house full of people who had assembled, and after service examined the children of the S. S. who were present, on John iii, and by questioning the children gave instruction to the congregation, who remained and seemed much interested. The Lord's blessing appears to rest on my humble endeavours here; about 40 children and grown-up girls attend the school, and I am blessed here with two or three pious teachers. Whilst Mr. Thomson was out attending to my horse Mrs. Thomson told me a circumstance which gave me great pleasure. She said about a fortnight since they were sitting together reading one of the tracts I had left with them. The tract was respecting a man who, after his pious wife's death, regrets that he has not followed her advice and entreaties. Mrs. Thomson, who is a pious woman, told me she burst into tears, saying, 'Oh, William,

perhaps you will be the same after I am gone.' Their little girl, a child of four years of age, added, 'Dada, Mamma always prays for you when you are away in the woods, why don't you pray for us?' The man was struck; the words seemed to have opened his heart. They went on their knees together and supplicated mercy, and from that time family prayer has been regularly held in the family, and he seems earnestly to be seeking the Lord.

Wednesday.—Mr. Coffee, sen., brought his wagon to take Mrs. Osler and me to his house, where we spent the day.

Thursday morning early.—Left home to procure lumber for the house. Visited some of my people and seek money for the Tecumseth Church. Visited Messrs. Robinson, Armstrong, Mairs, Bigelow, J. Willoughby, and James Long. From the latter obtained £1. Met a man from Essa, an adjoining township to Innisfil, who entreated me to visit the part he lived in. To visit those places now whilst the roads are in such a state is next to impossible, and it grieves me to tell people that I cannot go to them perhaps for two or three months. It quite rejoiced me when I heard that Mr. O'Meara was appointed to the Home District. Some of these distant places I have been anxious to visit, but which the numberless claims on my time here have hitherto prevented, will now be supplied by him.

Friday.—Rode to the spot where the house is to be erected. Found that the persons who were engaged to bring the lumber had neglected to do so. The people have so little regard for their word that unless I see things done myself I cannot trust to one. With some difficulty obtained a team to take some planks from the saw-mill for the carpenters to go on with their work.

Whilst riding through Bond Head I observed a poor man standing who seemed to wish to speak to me. I stopped and asked him. He said he did very much wish to have a little conversation, that he was a Roman Catholic and wished to

know my opinion of that religion. He seemed doubtful about many of its tenets, yet the prejudice of education made him unwilling to entertain these doubts. When I told him, in answer to his inquiries, that the Mass and Extreme Unction were of no avail, that the priest has not the power to convert bread and wine into the real flesh and blood of Christ, he seemed deeply affected, and more than once said, 'Remember, sir, God sees and hears us,' as if entreating me to tell him the truth. I directed him to the only Mediator between God and man, and left him apparently deeply impressed with what I had said to him.

Sunday, 8th.—Preached in W. G. Church in the morning and gave notice that the Sacrament (D.V.) would be administered there on Good Friday. In the afternoon performed Divine Service at Bond Head.

Monday.—Rode round to the different friends, desiring them to send their horses and oxen on the following day to draw the timber out of the woods for the house.

Tuesday.—Busily engaged drawing the house timber to the spot where the house is to be erected. With 22 oxen and 8 horses an excellent day's work was done.

Wednesday.—Visited Messrs. Thornbury and Ginty. Afterwards proceeded to Bradford to get my horse's shoes secured and to procure nails for the house. On my return called at Mr. W. Stoddard's; from this went to where the carpenters were at work. Reached dwelling at night.

Thursday morning.—Visited Messrs. Robinson and Armson, and went to our old dwelling to procure a few things.

Friday.—Preached in West Gwillimbury Church to a smaller congregation than usually assemble on the Sabbath. Administered the Sacrament to between 20 and 30 persons; the weather, having again settled in very cold, would be the means of keeping many at home.

Sunday, 15th, Easter Day.—Preached in Tecumseth Church to, I think, the largest congregation that ever assembled in it.

People had barely sitting room. Administered the Holy Sacrament to about the same number as at West Gwillimbury. After morning service returned home, took a little refreshment, and then proceeded to Bond Head, where I preached in the old school-house to about 30 people. Reached home at night.

Monday morning.—About three o'clock was called up to visit a poor woman who was taken dangerously ill, and who resided about six miles north of my abode. Not being able to procure my own horse so early, mounted an unshod colt and proceeded at once to the poor woman's hut, where I arrived a little after daylight with my limbs aching with the cold. Found Mrs. B. very low, and, she said, very unprepared for the great change which seemed at hand. Remained some time talking, reading, and praying with her. Promised to visit her again if alive on Wednesday. Called on Mr. J. Willoughby and Mr. Mairs to request them to draw some lumber needed for the house, left my borrowed horse at Bond Head, walked to where the carpenters are at work to see that they needed nothing, and then returned home, procured my own horse and called on Messrs. Manning, Penfield, Richardson, and W. Bell, and requested the latter two to bring us a little firewood, which we were out of.

Tuesday morning early.—Started for Mr. Richey's house in Innisfil. The weather very cold and boisterous. Soon after leaving home rain mixed with hail poured down heavily, which froze as it fell. I was soon covered with a sheet of ice, whilst icicles adorned my cap, hanging down over my face, which, as I broke off, would freeze again directly. This was the worst weather I had ever been out in. After crossing the swamp stopped at the house of Mr. Perry, sen., both to visit his son who was ill and to have the ice broken off my clothes. After warming myself and drying my clothes proceeded to Mr. Richey's, a good old man acting as my guide; the road was so bad that I feared to ride

my horse, lest, with my additional weight, he should sink into the holes and be either strained or smothered. In the evening, cold and weary, arrived at the Richeys' house, where the people were anxiously expecting me. Married a couple and performed Divine Service to an attentive congregation; the good old man who had been my guide acting as clerk. In the evening the rain continuing to pour down very heavily, the people were unable to leave the house and sat up by a large fire all night. At a late hour a kind of pallet was prepared for me, on which I lay down till morning, when I started for home, visited John Perry and Mrs. Bell, both of whom were very ill, on my way, and truly thankful was I to return to my little hut again in the afternoon, feeling thoroughly wearied.

During the remainder of the week engaged providing materials for the workmen, which I found to be no easy matter.

Sunday, 22nd.—Preached in the morning in West Gwillimbury Church to a larger congregation than, from the state of the weather and roads, I had expected. Preached in the afternoon at Bond Head. After the service rode to the house of Henry Willoughby, who was again very ill both in body and mind. After talking and praying with him, returned home.

Monday.—About 50 men assembled to put up the frame of the house and the logs for the stable. I bless God that there is now a prospect of having a comfortable residence soon.

Tuesday.—Rode out on the Penetanguishene road and preached in Coulson's school-house to a good congregation. Afterwards visited Messrs. Stoddard and Armson and reached home at night.

Wednesday, Thursday, and Friday.—Engaged from early in the morning till late at night looking after materials for the building, none having been provided previously, and having no one to assist me, the fatigue has been more than

my horse and myself can well bear. He is now quite laid up, but the heaviest of my work in that way is, I trust, past, so that I shall not feel his loss quite as much as I should have done a little time since. In the evening, on returning home, was surprised and pleased to find Mr. O'Meara waiting for me.

Sunday, 29th.—The roads being scarcely passable, my congregation in Tecumseth Church, where I preached in the morning, was smaller than usual, yet larger than I could have expected. In the afternoon it rained heavily, which did not, however, prevent a very tolerable congregation from assembling in the school-house at Bond Head, where I preached.

Tuesday.—With some difficulty I borrowed a horse, this being the farmer's busy season, and crossed the swamp to Thomson's house in company with Mr. O'Meara, who preached for me to an attentive congregation, who were pleased with him, and I much profited by his discourse. After service some of my S. S. children, fearing that I was not going to examine them as usual, in a very modest manner begged that I would be pleased to ask them some questions, which I did, to my great comfort, in finding that they had paid so much attention to what had been taught them.

Thursday.—Having borrowed Mr. O'Meara's horse, and on Friday a wagon, visited some of my people.

Sunday, May 6th.—Was what may be termed a bitter day. It rained heavily and the roads worse than can be described. Preached to a small congregation in W. G. Church, and in the afternoon to a tolerably good one at Bond Head.

Monday.—Was busily engaged forwarding the work of the house, and in the evening started for Toronto, it being necessary for me to see the Archdeacon that the deeds for the land on which the house is building, as well as that on which W. G. Church is built, might be had. Mr. O'Meara kindly lent me his horse, my own being still ill.

Tuesday afternoon.—Reached the city, but was unable to see the Archdeacon till Wednesday morning, when having narrated my business, left Toronto in the afternoon and rode 28 miles towards home, by which time both the horse and myself were wearied, the roads being in such a miserable plight.

Thursday morning.—Rode into Newmarket and visited the friends there, after which returned home thoroughly tired.

Friday.—Walked to the house to see that all was going well.

Saturday.—Visited some of my people in company with Mr. O'Meara.

Sunday, 13th.—Read prayers and Mr. O'Meara preached in Tecumseth Church to a crowded congregation. Indeed, there were more than could be comfortably seated. In the afternoon preached at Bond Head.

Monday.—Visited Henry Willoughby, who still continues ill, but expressed his readiness to depart, and his belief that God would receive him, but I fear much he has not the root of the matter.

Tuesday.—Crossed the swamp and preached in Perry's school-house to an overflowing congregation, on the nature and design of the Lord's Supper. Afterwards administered the Holy Sacrament, Mr. O'Meara assisting me. Many appeared to be deeply affected. One old man, on the verge of eighty years of age, declared it was the happiest day he had ever spent in his life. I had good reason to hope that the Lord had blessed my ministry to him. 'Oh,' said he to me, 'what a mercy to such a poor old sinner as I am that God should have sent you amongst us! What would have become of me had I been cut off before you came?' On my telling him that I purposed (D.V.) preaching and administering the Sacrament at a place five miles from his residence three weeks afterwards—'I'll follow you, God helping me, so long as I can crawl.' A more solemn and, I trust, profitable day I have not spent in Canada.

Wednesday and Thursday.—Busily engaged superintending the workmen and providing materials for them. In the evening received a note from Mr. Burkitt of Newmarket requesting me to visit them on the following day and inter his child.

Friday.—Rode to Newmarket, buried Mr. B.'s child, and addressed a number of people who had assembled on the occasion. Afterwards visited Captain Cotter, Mr. Roe, and Colonel Hill's family, and returned home at night.

Sunday, 20th.—Preached in W. G. Church in the morning to a large congregation. This church is still in a very unfinished state, the plasterers having left the work to go to the war. I sincerely trust before many weeks more have elapsed it will be made more comfortable. Preached in the afternoon at Bond Head.

Monday.—Engaged superintending the workmen at the parsonage house and procuring such assistance as was needed. This indeed, kept me busily employed the whole week. I could not have imagined till taught by experience that the putting up of a small building would have cost me so much labour. In a town, or even a village, most materials necessary may be had on the spot. Here I have often to ride many miles to procure a very small article. Indeed, it is only by personal experience that the inconveniences of residing in the backwoods of Canada can be known.

Sunday, 27th.—A day of incessant and very heavy rain, which drenched me to the skin long before reaching Tecumseth Church, where, after drying myself, I preached to a small congregation. In fact, it was scarcely possible for the people to attend, the weather and the roads being both so heavy.

Monday.—In the afternoon the rain abated. Visited Henry Willoughby, who is dangerously ill. I do hope his long affliction has been sanctified to him. He appeared to be truly penitent and seeking mercy through Christ alone.

Tuesday.—The roads were scarcely safe to travel over, or rather through. Left home early that I might, if possible,

reach Coulson's school-house by the appointed time, feeling anxious also to visit a poor man who had been nearly killed by another man with an axe, but before reaching Coulson's was told that he had died the preceding night. Preached to a good congregation, and on my return home visited Messrs. Thorpe and James Stoddard.

Wednesday.—Again went out to the Penetanguishene road, to bury Mr. Thomas, visiting Henry Willoughby on my way. Before committing the body to the ground I addressed a large concourse of people who had assembled and appeared to be very attentive and many much affected. On my return home, visited Messrs. Collins and Armson. Though the roads had been drying for two days, my horse was at times up to his girth in mud and water.

Thursday.—Visited Messrs. Coffee, sen. and jun., Richardson, Penfield, and Ellison. Returned home at night.

Friday.—Engaged all day at the house.

Sunday, June 3rd.—Preached in the morning in W. G. Church to a crowded congregation. The people, in fact, had not places to sit on. They seemed to be very attentive. May the Lord fix the truth spoken upon their hearts! In the afternoon preached in the old school-house at Bond Head. Inconvenient and miserable as the place is, now that the weather is fine the congregation is good. Just after midnight was called up by Mr. Cunningham, who said that news had arrived that the Americans were to attack Toronto on the following day, and to ask what was to be done.

Monday.—Visited Messrs. Robinson, Carter, Dunn, and Caswell.

Tuesday.—Crossed the swamp and preached at Thomson's to a small congregation. All who could go were summoned to attend the funeral of a young man, which they considered as a kind of sacred duty. On my return visited Messrs. Colborn, Bigelow, and Mairs. Reached home at night.

Wednesday.—Was busily engaged looking after bricks with which to build chimneys of the house.

Thursday.—Visited James Long, J. Willoughby, and H. Willoughby. The latter was about to have a serious operation performed. I committed him to God in prayer; he was strengthened and supported.

Friday and Saturday.—Engaged at the house.

Sunday, 10th.—The weather was oppressively hot, and the constant fatigue I had for some time past undergone I felt had been too much for me. The Lord, however, graciously gave me strength to preach in Tecumseth Church to a large congregation in the morning, and again in the afternoon at Bond Head. I feel more and more the inconvenience of having my horse so far from me. After a week of continued exertion, to have, on Sunday morning, to fetch my horse, and then ride some miles under a scorching sun to speak for two hours and a half, with scarcely two minutes' rest, return home in the heat of the day, attend to my horse, and after taking a little refreshment myself again mount him and ride to a place and perform Divine Service, some time after which I have again to mount my horse and take him to the stable, and then walk home—often I have been on the point of dropping with fatigue; it is, indeed, more than I can bear, but I look forward to having a comfortable little dwelling, without which we could not remain here.

Monday.—Mr. Richardson, sen., came to me to draw up a petition for him to send to the Governor on behalf of his son, who was taken ill whilst on duty during the Rebellion. Thomas Duke also called and begged me to visit Albion, no clergyman having been there for three years. Desired him to send word that (D.V.) I would perform Divine Service there on the following Friday. I can but ill spare the time, two days, just now, yet could not refuse such a request.

Thursday afternoon.—Left for Albion, T. Duke acting as guide, and by sunset we reached his father's house, a

distance of 14 miles. The first half we speedily passed over, the road being tolerably good, but the other 7 miles occupied $3\frac{1}{2}$ hours. Instead of a road, it might justly be termed seven miles of bog, through a dense wood without a single clearing, and, as is common in such places, the mosquitoes covered us and our horses. I received a cordial welcome from old Mr. Duke and his family—three sons and two daughters. Seven years since, owing to the depression in trade, they had left Ireland and come here to settle in the wilderness. God had blessed their effort, for though silver and gold they had none, yet they had abundance of the necessaries of life, and, more than that, the old man and two of his children evidently knew experimentally the comfort of true religion. The fear of God governed the house; I was delighted to meet with such a family in such a place. After an interesting and I trust profitable conversation, we closed the evening with reading the Scriptures, exposition, and prayer. I retired to bed but not to rest. The burning sensation caused by the bites of the mosquitoes kept me awake nearly the whole of the night. Early in the morning we again mounted our horses and forced our way to Bolton's Mills, about 4 miles farther. Here a granary was filled up with seats. Whilst waiting for the people to assemble, many having to come a considerable distance, an old man named Pringle accosted me. After some conversation he said, 'I was always brought up a member of the Church of England, and hope to die a member of the Church. Twenty years I have been in this country, and but four times during that period have I seen the face of a minister.' The reflection that he was thus deprived of the means of grace seemed to overpower him, for he covered his face with both hands and turned away to conceal the tears which trickled down his furrowed cheeks. I told him that he still had his Bible and that God was to be found even in the wilderness. 'I know it, sir,

I know it,' he replied, 'and I well know that being a member of the Church will not save me; but we want a minister to guide and direct us; we want God's Word preached to us.' I deeply felt for the old man, and, indeed, for the destitute state of Canada, for hundreds, nay thousands, like him mourn over the blessings of the Gospel they once enjoyed in their native land.

At eleven I preached to a crowded congregation on Christ Crucified. The people were very attentive. Before the service baptized fifteen children. They were very grateful for my visit, though disappointed that I could not remain longer with them. I found there was a lot of land set apart for a glebe, and many would willingly subscribe towards the erection of a church. Should no one else do it in the meanwhile, I think I shall endeavour, when my affairs are settled, to get something done there. After service, on taking some refreshment, returned home. Reached my hut a little after dark, very wearied.

Saturday.—Rested my poor horse and walked to the house to give some necessary directions about the work.

Sunday, 17th.—Performed Divine Service in West Gwillimbury Church in the morning. The weather being fine the congregation was large. Gave notice that a Sunday School would in future be held in the church every Sunday morning. In the afternoon preached at Bond Head and the school-house was crowded.

Monday.—Visited Messrs. Armson and Robinson.

Tuesday morning.—Left home early to give directions respecting the work of the house, after which crossed the swamp and preached in Perry's school-house. After service examined the children of the Sunday School in presence of the congregation.

Wednesday.—Visited Messrs. Coffee, J. Richardson, and Penfield. Gave directions to the carpenters who are to erect the chapel.

Thursday.—Visited Messrs. W. Stoddard and Odgins and sent to Holland Landing for lime and hair.

Friday.—In the morning walked to the house, and in the afternoon visited Messrs. Coffee, sen. and jun., and Mrs. Manning.

Saturday.—A violent thunder-storm and heavy rain.

Sunday, 24th.—Preached in the morning in Tecumseth Church to a large congregation. After service a man came to me to ask me to visit a poor man who had been struck by lightning the preceding day. As he was at a place near 12 miles from Tecumseth Church, and I had to preach again at Bond Head, 4 miles distant, within two hours, I could not go with the messenger, but promised to visit the sufferer as soon as possible after afternoon service. In the afternoon there was again a violent thunder-storm; the rain descended in torrents, in the midst of which I had to walk three-quarters of a mile to fetch my horse. Rode to Bond Head, being wet through, and preached to a small congregation. Immediately after service mounted my horse and rode to the house of the man who had been injured with the lightning. Found him in an agony of pain. Between the paroxysms I talked to him. He listened whenever the pain permitted him with eager attention, and I was pleased to find that before his affliction he had been endeavouring to seek after God. I remained with him until sunset, when, after reading to and praying with him, I left him, with the promise that I should (D.V.) visit him again soon. By ten o'clock at night I reached home very wearied, and with very poor inclination rode my horse the additional three-quarters of a mile to his stable, and walked back through the mud and water to his hovel. Indeed I felt so completely worn out that I could have lain down upon the road.

Monday.—Rode to the (house) to overlook the work, and in the afternoon visited Mr. Mairs.

Tuesday morning.—Left home and took my horse to

Bradford to get his shoes fastened, after which rode to Coulson's school-house and preached to a good congregation. After service examined the children of the Sunday School on the Catechism and Scriptures. Took some refreshment at Mr. Scanlon's and then proceeded to the house of A. Karr, the poor man who was hurt with lightning. Found him better though suffering much pain. Was grateful for my visit and appeared eager for instruction. Read and prayed with him, and left, promising to see him again soon. Reached home at night.

Wednesday morning.—Went to the house. In the afternoon visited Messrs. Coffee and Richardson.

Thursday.—Gave my poor horse a day's rest, which he much needed. Walked to the house and the post office at Bond Head. Received a circular from the Bishop.

Sunday, July 1st.—Preached in W. G. Church to a crowded congregation in the morning. I had intended to examine the children of the Sunday School before service, but my horse gave me trouble to catch him, which made me late. In the afternoon, the school-house not being nearly large enough to hold the congregation, we removed to Mr. Robinson's large stable, in which some seats were placed, where I preached, my horse occupying one stall and myself another. The weather was very hot and the smell of the stable anything but pleasant, yet I felt it was better to endure that, and more, rather than give up the afternoon service.

Monday.—The weather was oppressively hot. Visited Karr, whom I was pleased to find much better in health. Endeavoured to improve with him his providential escape. Afterwards visited Messrs. James and W. Stoddard, and Odgins. Reached home at night.

Tuesday.—Was again oppressively hot. Left home for Thomson's house across the swamp, which I believe I could not have reached had I not borrowed an umbrella on the road to screen me from the sun. Preached to a full congrega-

tion, and after service examined the children of the Sunday School. Returned home in the evening, the thunder-storm and shower having cooled the air.

Wednesday.—Engaged procuring materials for the workmen.

Thursday.—Took my horse to Mr. Mairs's and left him there, that on the following day he might send his wagon to haul materials for the house. Walked home in the evening. Visited Messrs. Gray and Armstrong on my way. Walked to Mr. Mairs's to fetch my horse, which I was sorry to find ill.

Sunday, 8th.—Rode to Tecumseth Church, my poor horse being so worn down as scarcely to be able to carry me. Gave notice that the Bishop intended (D.V.) holding a Confirmation. Preached on that subject to a large and attentive congregation. In the afternoon, just before service, some things were brought to me which had been discovered concealed in a hollow log, supposed by the person who found them to be my property. I instantly recognized them, and did feel it hard that whilst I had scarce shelter for my head, my property, which necessity compelled me to leave in an unhabited hut, there locked up, should be plundered. They are indeed a wicked people amongst whom my lot is cast, and outwardly hardened in iniquity; yet even their hearts are not too hard for the Lord to soften. May He, for Christ's sake, do so! I feel it encouraging that all the congregations are increasing, and that the Sunday Schools are well attended.

Monday.—Spent the day at Mr. W. Carter's with Mrs. Osler. Wednesday, and during the remainder of the week, engaged in visiting my people.

Sunday, 15th.—Rode to West Gwillimbury Church, having given notice that the Bishop purposed holding a Confirmation. Preached on the nature and antiquity as well as scriptural authority of that rite. The church was very full; the people seemed to listen with eager attention. Many of my

hearers being Presbyterians, I always endeavour, when practicable, to explain and show the authority for the different rites and ceremonies of our Church. This I find does much to remove prejudices in which some have been brought up. In the afternoon preached in the stable at Bond Head to a large congregation, but to my great annoyance a calf was tied up in the stall, at the front of which, on a barrel, I was standing, and by frequent bleating would drown my voice. These things at first used almost to distress me, but now I am accustomed to them.

Tuesday.—Crossed the swamp and preached in Perry's school-house to a good congregation. The poor people are very grateful for my visits and for my attention to their children. It may literally be said of them, 'Of silver and gold they have none,' but the best they can procure is always provided against my coming, and I am often beset by them, sometimes a mile before reaching the school-house, to stop and take some refreshment at their cabins, and I am generally engaged for three months in advance.

Wednesday and Thursday.—Engaged at the house, hurrying on the work, intending if possible to remove there the latter part of the week.

Friday.—Procured a team and conveyed a part of our luggage to the parsonage house, three rooms being finished, though not dry enough to be habitable.

Sunday, 22nd.—Preached in Tecumseth Church in the morning to a crowded congregation on the nature of the Baptismal Vow. After service took the names of those young people who were desirous of being confirmed, and urged them to return thanks to God, not in name only, but in deed and in truth. Preached in the afternoon in Bond Head in the stable, and again received the names of several young people. Gave notice there would be no service at that place for the two ensuing Sunday afternoons.

Tuesday morning.—We packed up the few things remaining

in our old hut, and having obtained a wagon removed to our new abode, which is still far from being finished, but after the manner in which we have been tossed about for the past thirteen months these comfortable rooms appear to us almost equal to the accommodation of a palace. May the gracious God ever keep the house and those who dwell in it under His special care and protection! During the remainder of the week engaged seeking for lime and brick and putting our things a little to rights, some of our luggage not having been opened before since they were packed up in England, not being at a place in which we could do so.

Sunday, 29th.—Rode early to West Gwillimbury Church, and before service examined the children of the Sunday School. Preached to a large congregation on the Baptismal vow, endeavouring with God's help to show the responsibility not only of the young persons about to be confirmed but of all. After service took over the names of some of the young persons and addressed them. In the afternoon rode to Hurst's house, preached there to a tolerably large congregation, and baptized two children. Gave notice that I purposed to preach at Latimer's Hamlet on the next Sunday afternoon.

Tuesday.—Rode to Coulson's school-house, where, although in the midst of harvest and the weather very unsettled, I found a good congregation. Preached, and gave notice of a Sunday School to be established there, and after examined the children of the day school, giving little rewards to the most deserving.

Thursday.—Visited Messrs. Richardson, Jeff, and Cunningham and hired a man to cut some hay for me.

Friday.—Visited Mr. Mairs, and in the evening rode to Tecumseth Church to give some directions to the man who lives on the glebe.

Sunday, August 5th.—Preached in Tecumseth Church to a tolerably good congregation. The heavy thunder-storms,

which for the last few days have been so frequent, kept many away. After the service examined the young females of Tecumseth who had given in their names, and then solemnly and earnestly entreated them to consider well the step they were about to take, and with full purpose of heart to serve the Lord Christ. All of them wept. Oh that they may have a godly sorrow unto repentance! In the afternoon rode to Latimer's Hamlet and preached in the school-house to a good congregation. After service made arrangements with the trustees of the school-house and with my teachers for the more regularly conducting the school, a dispute having arisen which I ruled amicably. After giving notice that the Bishop purposes holding a Confirmation, hastened home to change my clothes, which had been wetted through by the thunder-storms while riding to the Hamlet, and in which, wet as they were, I had to preach.

Monday.—Felt very unwell, and Tuesday little better, suffering under an attack which is prevalent in the country, severe pains in the stomach. Having no one to send across the swamp, and fearing the people would be kept longer from their harvest by waiting for me, mounted my horse and with pain and difficulty reached Thomson's house, and the Lord gave me strength to preach to a much larger congregation than I could have anticipated. In sickness the mind becomes more sobered, more awake to the interests of the soul; things temporal lose their apparent value; things eternal appear in their true colours! At least I felt it so and my hearers seemed to do so too, and when I observed the silent tears trickle down the cheeks of several, the hope that perhaps the Holy Spirit might be pleased to fasten the word spoken upon the soul of some one present, caused me for the time being to forget my bodily pain. After resting myself, I again bent my course homewards. Mr. Thomson was anxious to accompany me, but I did not feel justified in taking him from his harvest. Reached home in safety, and by resting and taking extra

care for two days, was thankful again to feel tolerably well.

Friday morning.—Called on Mr. J. Armstrong, found him very unwell, suffering from a disease which has every symptom of the cholera. Visited him several times during the day, and, as towards night he appeared to be sinking fast, remained with him. I had long known him and hoped that his trust was in Christ alone for salvation. In the short intervals between the paroxysms of pain, being dreadfully cramped, I talked and prayed with him, and he not having settled his worldly affairs, with much difficulty I drew out his will. In the morning he obtained a little ease; then committing him to God, I left, doubtful whether I should again see him alive.

Saturday.—I again visited J. Armstrong. He was a little better.

Sunday, August 12th.—Early in the morning visited J. A., after which rode to W. G. Church and before service examined the children of the school. Preached to a large congregation and after service examined the young female candidates for Confirmation. In the afternoon preached at Bond Head to a large congregation.

Monday.—Rode to Holland Landing and Newmarket, to give notice of the approaching Confirmation and that I would examine any young person desirous of being a candidate. Visited Messrs. Henderson, Fry, Hill, Carthew, Cotter, and the Rev. Mr. Scadding. Gave notice that on Sunday evening, 26th, I would preach at Holland Landing, and a fortnight after that time at Newmarket.

Tuesday evening.—Returned home.

Wednesday.—Met the young people composing my singing school, and was much gratified by the improvement they had made, and on Friday evening, having previously invited them, they all took tea with us at the parsonage.

Saturday.—Visited Mr. Armstrong, sen., and Mr. Ginty, both of whom had been very ill.

Sunday, 19th.—Preached at Tecumseth Church to a very full congregation—people were actually sitting one upon another. After service examined the young men of Tecumseth candidates for Confirmation. Preached in the usual place, the stable at Bond Head, to a large congregation, and in the evening examined the young females resident in and about Bond Head on the Catechism.

Tuesday.—Rode to Perry's school-house and preached to a large congregation considering the time of the year. A report having been propagated by some Presbyterians that I would not visit that place any more unless paid for coming, I felt it my duty after service fully to declare that their poverty never would keep me away, and that if they were able to give anything, I would receive it, it being their duty to give if able, but whether I received anything or nothing it was my intention whilst God gave me health and strength to meet them as usual every month, at which they expressed themselves pleased and grateful.

Thursday.—Rode a considerable distance to endeavour to obtain bricks to finish the chimneys, but was unsuccessful, and had only been home a few minutes in the evening when a messenger came for me from Lloydtown saying that an aged man was apparently dying and anxious to see me. At first I hesitated as to whether it was my duty to ride nine miles partly through the woods on a dark night, on a road I had never travelled before, but conscience told me to go, and I went and arrived safely, for God kept me. I found Mr. Whitney apparently insensible, his disease being in the brain; after some time aroused his attention and told him I was a clergyman, and would he wish me to speak to him? He motioned his assent. I then said, 'Mr. Whitney, you are very ill, probably dying; are you prepared to die?' He indistinctly uttered, 'Not very well,' and again lapsed

into his former insensibility. It was an awful sight! An aged sinner dying without hope, and, although the soul still lingered in the body, every access to it was closed. I could only pray that the Lord, whose mercy is boundless, might snatch him as a brand from the burning; and having heard that occasionally he was sensible, I determined on remaining with him during the night, but it was not until daylight the next morning that my hopes were accomplished. He then became perfectly sensible. He was very ignorant and eager for instruction. I then explained to him the way of salvation, endeavouring to express as much as possible in a few words, and, after having supplied his attendants with tracts, and pointing out part of the scripture I wished to be read to the sick man, I committed him into the hands of God, probably never again to meet till roused by the Archangel's trumpet. The poor man grasped my hand with a kind of convulsive energy, and looked a farewell which he could not speak.

On Saturday I felt very unwell and was glad to engage Mr. O'Meara's assistance to preach for me the following Sabbath morning.

Sunday, 26th.—Read prayers, after which Mr. O'Meara preached to a tolerably large congregation in West Gwillimbury Church. After which, though feeling far from well, rode to Holland Landing, where I had some time before given notice that I would preach. An assembly room was fitted up, which with the hall and stairs was thronged. When I commenced the service I could scarcely speak, but strength was given me to preach the unsearchable riches of Christ to those who appeared eager to hear. I also gave notice of the approaching Confirmation, and stated that I would give instruction to and examine any young persons who might wish to become candidates. After which, having baptized two children, returned home, where I safely arrived late at night, feeling very ill.

Monday.—I was confined to my bed and for the remainder of the week nursed myself well.

Sunday, September 2nd.—Preached in Tecumseth Church to a large congregation: the Lord supported me and again proved Himself better to me than all my fears; and in the afternoon preached at Bond Head and returned home very weary.

Tuesday.—Was my appointed day for preaching at Thomson's, but I did not feel equal to riding 26 miles, and with much regret broke my appointment for the first time since coming to the country.

Friday.—Visited Messrs. Hill, Coffee, and Richardson. In the evening 30 young people took tea with us, 24 of whom were Mrs. Osler's sewing scholars, 25 young females in all having availed themselves of Mrs. Osler's instruction, which she gave to any who wished to call on Tuesdays and Fridays. It was a treat to the young people such as they never had before, and I trust it will prove a stimulus to them, not only to improve their needlework, but in the religious instruction which they always receive at the same time. I did hope to have given my Sunday School children, about 200, also a treat this year, but must defer it until the Queen's birthday.

Saturday.—Rode to Newmarket for the purpose of seeing and examining any young people there for Confirmation.

Sunday, 9th.—Rode from Newmarket to West Gwillimbury Church in the morning, examined the children of the Sunday School, and preached to a crowded congregation. Gave notice of Sacrament at Tecumseth Church on the following Sabbath. After service returned to Newmarket, where I preached to about 120 persons. There is at Newmarket one of the prettiest churches I have ever seen in the province, capable of holding from 300 to 400 people, which, I feel assured, would be filled were a clergyman located there, and at no place is there a clergyman more needed.

Monday.—Visited several families in Newmarket.

On Tuesday went to the house of Major Fry, who resides near Holland Landing, that I might see the young people of that neighbourhood.

Thursday.—Returned home.

Friday.—Procured a team and brought part of our luggage from the old house where it had been lying for so many months.

Sunday, 16th.—Preached in Tecumseth Church to a very full congregation, and administered the Holy Sacrament to about 30 or 40 persons, more than had ever communicated at one time before, and I trust many felt it good to be there. The church is now too small for the congregation. What we shall do in the winter, when the congregation is always larger, I scarcely know. Preached in the afternoon at Bond Head to a tolerable congregation.

Monday.—Busily engaged getting the framing timber hauled to the spot where the chapel or school-house is to be erected.

Tuesday.—Crossed to the swamp and preached in Perry's school-house to a smaller congregation than usual, the people being very busily preparing for their winter crops. Distributed tracts to those present and returned home at night.

Sunday, 23rd.—Preached in the morning in West Gwillimbury Church to a large congregation. Affixed a notice to the church door contradicting *in toto* the report which the Methodists and Presbyterians are industriously propagating that tithes are about to be established. Preached in the afternoon in the stable at Bond Head; the congregation was smaller than usual, the place being so very cold for the people to sit in.

Tuesday.—Preached in Coulson's school-house on the Penetanguishene road and again contradicted the report respecting tithes. My people have showed themselves to be peaceful and loyal, and it has annoyed and grieved me exceedingly to find that the Presbyterian minister and some

of the ladies amongst the Methodists are doing all in their power to cause discontent and excite seditious feelings. Engaged during the week visiting my people.

Sunday, 30th.—Preached in the morning in Tecumseth Church to, as usual, a large congregation. Addressed the candidates for Confirmation, and requested as many as possibly could attend to come to the parsonage house on the following Sabbath afternoon. The conduct of the candidates had been, generally speaking, such as to give me great satisfaction, and I do hope that conviction will be fixed in the hearts of some. In the afternoon preached to a small congregation at Bond Head.

Friday.—Crossed the swamp and preached in Thomson's house to a full and very attentive congregation. Two young females had walked 12 miles through the woods purposely to have the privilege of joining in the worship of God, and immediately after the service set out to walk the 12 miles back.

Sunday, October 7th.—Preached in West Gwillimbury Church in the morning to a full congregation. After service took home with me a Mr. Sanson,¹ who is about to proceed to Mr. O'Meara's as a catechist to the Indian Mission. Found him an interesting, pious young man. In the afternoon about 50 young people assembled in my house. After examining those whom I had not before examined, endeavoured once more to impress upon their minds the nature of the solemn promise and vow they were about to make to God. After gave them tickets, and to each candidate gave a 'Sinner's Friend' or some other book. Many were affected to tears. All, I trust, felt.

Monday morning.—Married a couple, after which proceeded to Newmarket and examined the candidates for Confirmation. There examined and gave tickets to 13.

Tuesday morning.—Proceeded by the mail cart to Toronto.

¹ Afterwards Rector of Trinity Church, King Street, Toronto.

In the evening waited on the Bishop, who, to my great surprise, told me he intended visiting Tecumseth the latter part of the week.

Wednesday.—Was a most interesting day. Fifty clergymen assembled to meet the Bishop, who, after an excellent sermon by the Archdeacon, delivered an impressive charge.

On Thursday several important things were to be discussed by the clergy, but my people having no idea of the Bishop's coming at so short notice, I was obliged to hurry back. Reached Holland Landing on Thursday evening; sent notice to Newmarket; examined and gave tickets to some candidates there; then set out for Tecumseth in the midst of a heavy snowstorm. It was unsafe to travel on such a night, but unless I did so very few of my people could have the necessary notice. Reached home at midnight, very weary.

Friday.—Was a very severe day, the whole of which I was out giving notice to as many as I could, and forwarding messages, but my people are so much scattered that not a tenth of them knew (until it was too late) of the Bishop's coming.

Saturday morning.—Rode to the principal persons in West Gwillimbury and desired them to make it known as generally as possible. Overtook his lordship on the road and accompanied him to the parsonage, and from there to Tecumseth Church, where he confirmed 21 young people and addressed them most solemnly.

Sunday, 14th.—Early in the morning the Bishop, his chaplain, and myself proceeded to West Gwillimbury Church, when, after the morning service, 29 young persons were confirmed, some of whom were deeply affected. Leaving West Gwillimbury Church, after taking some refreshment at a farmhouse, we proceeded to Newmarket, where his lordship preached in the evening and confirmed 13 young people.

On Monday the Bishop left Newmarket for Thornhill.

From the shortness of the notice not half of my young people were confirmed. At least a week's notice should have been given, or even a fortnight, that it might have been published in every church, but until coming here the Bishop could not know the circumstances of the country.

Rumours were again afloat this week of another projected rebellion, on a more extensive scale than the last, and that the Americans were preparing to aid the rebels both with money and men, a calamity which I trust the Lord will avert.

Sunday, 21st.—Preached in Tecumseth Church to a small congregation, service having been performed in West Gwillimbury Church the previous Sunday out of the regular course. Notwithstanding the notice given, many came to Tecumseth Church on that Sunday and remained away this. Preached in the afternoon in a private house at Bond Head to about 30 people. Engaged during the week providing materials for my school-house and visiting my people.

Sunday, 28th.—Preached in West Gwillimbury Church in the morning. The congregation was not so large as usual, and it having been suggested that it would be more convenient for many if the service was performed on the Sundays as before the Bishop's visit caused it to be altered, gave notice that on the following Sabbath there would be service in both churches to bring it back to the original plan. Preached in the afternoon at Latimer's Hamlet to a tolerably large congregation. I can perceive that the false and groundless report that tithes are about to be established, which the Methodists especially most undoubtedly propagated, has an effect upon the congregation.

Tuesday.—Preached in Coulson's school-house to a large congregation. Enforced the duty of loyalty and entreated all present to humble themselves on account of their sins and seek that God might be our Defender in the coming conflict. Many, though not, I am happy to say, members

of the Church of England, in this part of the township are disaffected.

There being every prospect of an early winter, my time and attention were taken up during the remainder of the week in preparing for it.

Sunday, November 4th.—Preached in West Gwillimbury Church in the morning to a tolerably large congregation, and gave notice that on the following day Divine Service would again be performed there. Rode home through a violent snowstorm, and from thence proceeded to Tecumseth Church, where I preached to a small congregation, it being almost impossible for the people to come from a distance in the winter to afternoon service.

Monday, 5th (Nov.).—Though the weather was very severe a large congregation assembled in West Gwillimbury Church, chiefly Orangemen. Preached, and after service rode home with a gentleman from Toronto who seemed to look forward with fearful anticipation to the invasion of our soil by such a band of ruffians.

Tuesday.—The weather was so severe, the snow having fallen to a considerable depth, covering the bad places on the road; the wind blowing a perfect hurricane, rending off the branches of the trees, that it would be at the risk of my life to attempt to cross the swamp. I was reluctantly compelled to break my engagement with my people about Thomson's and be content to remain weather-bound at home for some days afterwards.

Sunday, 11th.—Preached in the morning in Tecumseth Church to not a large congregation. Cold weather and bad roads prevent many from coming out. In the afternoon preached in the school-house near Bond Head.

Monday.—Left home early and visited Mrs. Green, who was very ill. After twice losing my way in the woods, I reached her house by three o'clock in the afternoon. Found her quite ignorant of the way of salvation, and she had no depen-

dence on herself. She felt that she was a sinner, but thought as God had been so good to her all her life He would receive her soul at death, and fancying she would now die she was anxious to have the benefit of the clergy, namely, the Sacrament. Explained to her the danger of her state, and that the Sacrament could not save her. Directed her to Jesus, prayed with her, and returned home late at night.

Visited during the week my people in West Gwillimbury.

Sunday, 18th.—Preached in West Gwillimbury in the morning to what may be termed a 'Fall' congregation, the weather being so unsettled that many are necessarily detained at home. Gave notice of Sacrament. Found, to my annoyance, that the family who had been my chief aid in singing had come to the resolution to give that aid no longer *because they were not made officers in the Militia!* They might with as much reason be offended with me because the Governor's proclamation might not please them. But the fact is, that the bulk of my people are as ignorant and proud as they are poor. They think that I can do anything, and that it is my duty to exert myself to the utmost to further the views, whether right or wrong, of the English members of the Church of England, notwithstanding that I have repeatedly told them that I will not interfere in public matters except on urgent occasions. Preached in the afternoon at Bond Head.

Tuesday.—Crossed the swamp and preached in Perry's school-house to a tolerable congregation. The roads were so slippery and rough that I was compelled to dismount and lead my horse. Reached home safely about two hours after dark.

On going about amongst my people this week found that very many are dissatisfied with the Militia appointments and arrangements, the whole blame of which was conceived to rest upon me simply because the colonel (Hill) was an intimate friend. The truth is that nearly every one expected to be made an officer. My mind has been more harassed with

the waywardness and pride of my people during the last few months than I can express, and owing to the disturbed state of things all are in a high state of excitement. The Methodists, too, are straining every nerve to make the Church of England unpopular among the people, and to accomplish this object they propagate the most unfounded lies. One general topic is that tithes are about to be established. They draw a highly wrought picture of the miseries endured in Ireland, all of which they say is owing to the tithe system, and when the minds of these ignorant people are excited, then they tell them that all this is now about to be established here, and that all who adhere to the Church of England help to bring these miseries upon themselves and their fellow sufferers. By this mode of proceeding they poison the minds of many, notwithstanding that there is an Act of the Legislature against tithes, and every deed of Government land specifies that tithes cannot be demanded. It does grieve me to see the people thus led away.

Sunday, 25th.—Preached in Tecumseth Church to a moderately large congregation. Gave notice that the Sacrament would (D.V.) be administered on the following Sabbath in West Gwillimbury Church. Preached in the afternoon in the school-house at Bond Head.

Tuesday.—Rode out on the Penetanguishene road and preached in Coulson's school-house. Afterwards visited Mrs. Green, and returned home at night. Received Bibles from the Society in Toronto as a grant, and also a parcel of Sunday School books, a most welcome gift. Visited several of my people in Tecumseth.

Sunday, December 2nd.—Preached in West Gwillimbury Church in the morning to a moderately large congregation. Afterwards administered the Holy Sacrament to about 12 communicants. Preached in the afternoon at Bond Head.

Tuesday.—Preached in Thomson's school-house across the swamp to a good congregation, and after service, finding that

Thomson had enlisted and was about to leave that part of the country, made arrangements for performing Divine service and conducting the school in his place. Returned home late at night.

Thursday.—Left home for Newmarket to see the Rev. Mr. Athill, who for the present is stationed there, and was much disappointed at finding that he had left for Toronto that morning. Visited the different friends about Newmarket and Holland Landing, and returned home on Saturday.

Sunday, 9th.—The weather was intensely cold. Preached in Tecumseth Church to a smaller congregation than usual. Gave notice that on the following Friday (14th), the day enjoined to be held as a day of fasting and humiliation, Divine Service would (D.V.) be performed in each church. Preached in the afternoon at Bond Head.

Monday.—Remained at home. Several of my people called.

Tuesday.—My horse being lame, took him some miles to the farrier's.

Thursday.—Visited the people at Bond Head.

Friday.—Being the day appointed for fasting, humiliation, and prayer, I preached in Tecumseth Church in the morning to a very attentive congregation. From there proceeded to W. G. Church, where I preached in the afternoon to a large congregation. I do hope that there was a feeling of humiliation on account of our national, as well as our private, sins in the souls of many present. The probability that all will be called upon to defend our homes, perhaps before many days elapse, has a tendency to sober in some degree the minds of even the most thoughtless.

Sunday, 16th.—Preached in the morning in West Gwillimbury Church to a large congregation; from thence proceeded to Latimer's Hamlet and preached in the afternoon to about 70 people, to whom I afterwards distributed tracts. Gave notice that (D.V.) I would preach there regularly every month.

Monday.—Met the trustees for W. G. Church to arrange about seating the church and to devise some means for liquidating the debt.

Tuesday.—Crossed the swamp and preached in Perry's school-house to about 30 people. Distributed tracts to them, which were eagerly received. Gave notice that I would supply, to any who needed, Bibles at the cost price, and to those who were very poor I would make some reduction.

Thursday.—Took my horse to the blacksmith's and succeeded in getting him shod, after waiting a whole day; it being the sixth time I had either taken or sent him, so that to have four shoes put on the horse had travelled sixty miles (the blacksmith residing five miles from my house) and my boy and myself must have lost six days. This is one of the inconveniences of the Bush.

Friday.—A company of volunteers which had been stationed at Bond Head having been ordered off to the frontier, and being nearly all my own people, I went to (see) and address them before starting, and gave them some Bibles, Testaments, and Prayer Books, with a quantity of tracts. The poor fellows seemed much affected as one after another they came up to bid me farewell.

Saturday.—Visited Messrs. Carter and Robinson.

Sunday, 23rd.—It blew a gale from the north with sleet. It was intensely cold, and the high wind blew the smoke back through the stove-pipe and filled the church with smoke, so that we were obliged to let out the fire. The cold was so severe that to shorten the service I omitted the Communion Service, but still we were all nearly paralysed, and it was with difficulty I got through the sermon. In the afternoon rode to the school-house and lighted a fire, there being none in the stove when I went, but after waiting some time not a person came, consequently was obliged to return home without having service.

Tuesday, 25th, Christmas Day.—Preached in West Gwillim-

bury Church in the morning to a tolerably large congregation, and from thence proceeded to Tecumseth Church, where I preached in the afternoon and reached home at night. Just before retiring to rest, two men came to beg that I would go with them to see a poor woman who was not expected to live through the night. Went with them instantly, and, on reaching the house, found the object of my visit apparently dying. She was a young creature of about eighteen years of age, who just a fortnight before had been confined with her first child. She was perfectly sensible though very low. In reply to my questions she told me that she knew she was dying, but though she was much distressed in mind—she had lived a careless life—she was quite unprepared to meet her God. I endeavoured in as few words as possible to explain how Jesus died for sinners, but on asking if she understood me: 'It is too late,' she replied, 'I cannot fix my mind. Oh that I could have seen you two days ago! But now it is of no use.' I asked her if she knew the consequence of dying with her sins unrepented: yes, she did. She was parched with thirst and asked, 'Give me cold water, plenty of it,' and shortly after, in a tone of utter despair, 'whilst I may have it.' I entreated her to ask mercy in the name of Jesus, and asked if she had ever heard of His rejecting one who sought mercy from Him. But her reply was, 'I can't think, I can't pray. Oh that I might live my life over again! I would live in the fear of God, but now it is too late.' She was very anxious that her infant should be baptized before she died, therefore I baptized it by the side of her bed, and read part of Psalm li, and prayed with her. She was quite exhausted, and I left her in a state of insensibility. Her mother told me that from the early part of her illness she had been most anxious to see a clergyman, but there was none near her, and ill as she was, she had been brought 12 miles the day before I saw her almost on purpose that she might see one. Her friends were Presbyterians, but she begged

that I might visit her, for her husband was away with the volunteers. I felt much distressed for her, and for the remainder of the night the sad scene I had witnessed scarce ever left my mind. Earnestly did I pray that the Lord might spare her yet a little longer.

Wednesday.—Again visited Mrs. B——. She was sensible but very low, and with difficulty said, 'I am dying,' with a distressed and troubled mind.

Received a note from the Rev. Mr. Athill of Newmarket and engaged to administer the Sacrament to his people (D.V.) the Sunday week following. In the evening again visited Mrs. B——, who seemed a little better. On asking how she felt, she replied, 'Very miserable.' 'Is your mind troubled?' 'Yes, it is'—when I told her that Jesus would remove her burden if she would lay it upon Him, that He would receive her and pardon her; but she seemed quite to despair and give herself up as lost.

Thursday.—Rode out on the Penetanguishene road and preached in Coulson's school-house to a larger congregation than usual. Visited some of the people there, and reached home at night very weary.

Friday morning early.—Visited Mrs. B——, who had revived a little, but still her reply to my question was, 'Miserable, miserable!' Again I directed her to Jesus, and committed her to Him in prayer. From thence proceeded to Lloydtown to see the company of volunteers who are stationed there for the present, nearly all of them being my people; gave them a quantity of tracts, and promised to supply them with Bibles and Testaments and Prayer Books, as well as to preach to them occasionally, for which both officers and men expressed themselves as most grateful. Married a couple, baptized a child, and returned home, visiting the families of Messrs. Porter and Monkman on my way. Called also to see Mrs. B——, who was asleep. Home at night.

Saturday.—Visited Mrs. B——, who was better in bodily

health. Spoke to her solemnly on the danger of falling back.

Sunday.—Rode to West Gwillimbury Church, called on Mrs. B—— on my way. Preached to a tolerable congregation. In each church I missed many a familiar face of those who are gone to fight their country's battles. Two companies of volunteers have been raised here, containing altogether about 160 men, of whom I believe 150 are members of the Church of England. In the afternoon rode to the school-house at Bond Head, and again lighted a fire; but had no congregation, most of those who usually attended being away, and the deep snow preventing the females from coming out to walk half a mile.

Monday.—Engaged visiting my people at Bond Head.

Tuesday, January 1st, 1839.—Crossed the swamp and preached in Duff's school-house in Essa (a township adjoining Innisfil), which is about a mile from where Thomson resided. The congregation was large for that place and very attentive. Reached home at night.

Wednesday.—Visited Mr. Armstrong, sen., and Mr. Thornbury's families.

Thursday.—Visited Mrs. B——, who is stronger in body, but from last Sunday had been quite deranged. She knew me, and observed, 'I know I am a guilty sinner, and I deserve it.'

Saturday.—Left home for Newmarket.

Sunday, 6th.—Preached in the morning in Newmarket Church to about 200 people, and administered the Sacrament to about 30. Before service in the afternoon spoke to the S. S. children, and then preached to about 100 people, after which I baptized a child. In the evening visited Mrs. Head, a poor woman who was very ill. Found her in a most delightful state of mind, with a well-grounded hope, ready to depart and be with Christ. She had been for some time anxious to receive the Sacrament, which I felt it a

privilege to administer to her, and from which she derived great comfort.

Monday morning.—Visited Mrs. Cotter and Mrs. Roe, both of whom were very ill. Administered to them the Holy Sacrament. Rarely had I been more agreeably surprised than I was in the case of Mrs. Roe, who is an old woman between seventy and eighty years, very reserved but very charitable. I was truly thankful to have every reason to believe her a sincere, devoted Christian.

Tuesday.—Left for Toronto, where with Mrs. Osler I safely arrived at night, after a very wearisome journey, the sleighing being very bad. Was distressed to find Toronto Church burnt down.

Friday morning.—Left Toronto and endeavoured to sleigh home on bare ground. By seven in the evening reached Mr. Gamble's, which is within two miles of Newmarket, both my horse and myself completely wearied out.

Saturday.—Procured a light wagon in which I set out for Tecumseth, leaving my sleigh behind, and happy was I to reach home in the evening.

Sunday, 13th.—Preached in the morning in W. G. to a good congregation, but felt so much exhausted from fatigue that it was with difficulty I preached. I had partly engaged to preach at Lloydtown in the evening, but neither my horse nor myself were equal to going the 22 miles; indeed, I did not feel able to perform the service, without the journey.

Monday.—Visited Mr. Armstrong, sen., and Mr. Thornbury's families.

Tuesday.—Crossed the swamp and preached in Perry's school-house to a good congregation. At the request of some of my hearers there, promised (D.V.) to administer the Sacrament on my next visit.

Thursday.—Rode to Newmarket, visiting Mr. Henderson's family on my way.

Friday morning.—Went from Newmarket to Mr. G.'s, for my cutter; from there proceeded to Lloydtown to see my people who had joined the company stationed there, and made arrangements for their spiritual instruction.

Sunday, 20th.—Preached in Tecumseth Church in the morning to a good congregation. From there proceeded to Lloydtown. Preached there to a very interesting congregation in the barracks, the soldiers in their berths, and the townspeople occupying the open space. All most attentive. Arranged that prayers and a sermon should be read to the men every Sunday morning, and that every morning and evening the men were to meet in the barracks, and one of them, a very pious young man, should read a chapter and some of the prayers which I pointed out as suitable from the Prayer Book. The men seemed pleased with the proposal, and no difficulty was made in carrying it into execution. It being very late before I had finished my arrangements, slept at Lloydtown Sunday night, and on Monday morning visited several of my people in that neighbourhood that I had not called upon before.

Tuesday.—Engaged getting hay.

Wednesday.—Bitterly cold day. Rode to Davis's house, about nine miles distant, and preached to about 50 people. Engaged to preach there every month. Baptized three children.

Thursday.—Employed getting wood.

Friday.—Visited Messrs. Coffee, sen. and jun., Richardson, Robinson, and Armstrong.

Saturday.—Very tempestuous day.

Sunday, 27th.—A perfect hurricane; sleet and drift so great as to completely darken the sky. Hesitated as to whether I ought to venture out. At eight determined to try. Went about three miles towards W. G. Church and then was buried in the snow; with difficulty loosed the horse from the cutter, tied him to a tree, and after no small exertion made my way to a farm-house about a quarter of a mile distant

for assistance. With the help of two men we extricated the sleigh, and finding it impossible to proceed, the snow in some parts of the road being more than six feet deep, reluctantly turned back; the sleet beating in my face soon covered it with ice, and long before reaching home one eye was quite frozen up and the other nearly so. Truly thankful was I to get home without an accident, for I could not see where I was going. Friction soon brought life into my frozen face, and the weather continuing the same through the day, I did not again venture out.

Monday.—Visited a poor woman who was very ill, and in greater poverty than any I have before met with here. Found her to be lamentably ignorant, expecting she should be saved. She had a good heart and I showed her how wretched such a stay would prove in the hour of death and the day of judgement. After reading and praying to her I proceeded towards the house of Mr. Mairs, but was unable to reach it, the road being completely filled up with snow.

Tuesday.—Rode out on the Penetanguishene Road and preached in Coulson's school-house to a tolerably large congregation. Returned home at night.

Wednesday.—Visited some of the people at Bond Head and sent notice to the upper parts of Innisfil and the township of Adjala that I proposed (D.V.) soon to visit them.

Thursday.—Again visited the poor woman named Harper, and found her little affected with her state.

Friday I devoted to writing and preparation for a journey in the back townships, but my intention was now soon frustrated by a man coming to beg that I would visit his uncle, who was in a dying state and resided at a place about 12 miles distant. Went off with him immediately, and found the object of my visit an old man and very ill, with every prospect of a speedy dissolution. He knew well the plan of salvation and was well versed in the Scriptures, but though

he knew these things he had not practised them, and felt that he was unprepared to meet his God. After remaining talking, reading, and praying with him about an hour, I left for Newmarket, about 15 miles farther, to visit Mrs. Cotter, whose death was almost daily expected. She, too, knew how a sinner was to be reconciled to God, and I do hope that she has found that mercy for which she sought. I remained with her till late in the evening, and again visited her early in the morning. After which I hastened homewards, but when within six miles of my house I was stopped and entreated to visit a poor man who was dangerously ill, who resided on the Penetanguishene Road. I could but badly spare the time, yet could not refuse. Found the poor man in great pain and dangerously ill, both in body and soul. At home he was miserable, and as he could not have the attendance he needed in this part of the country, I wrote to beg that he might be admitted into the hospital at Toronto.

Sunday, February 3rd.—Preached in the morning in Tecumseth Church to a tolerably large congregation, and afterwards administered the Holy Sacrament to about 20 persons. From Tecumseth I proceeded to Lloydtown, which is in the adjoining township of King, and preached there in the barracks to about 80 people besides the soldiers. After service rode on about five miles farther to the house of Captain Armstrong and slept there.

Monday morning early.—Started with two guides for Albion, about 12 miles distant. The roads are so bad that I was in constant fear of breaking down, and in one place the snow was so deep that we were obliged to turn back and beat a new road. Reached the place of appointment in the afternoon and preached there and remained the night. The people are anxious for a clergyman to reside amongst them, and complain bitterly of their destitution. Promised, if possible, to visit them again before the winter was over, to administer the Sacrament and take steps about the erection

of a church, and see what they would be willing to provide towards the support of a clergyman.

Tuesday morning early.—Left the house of the Dukes there and set off with a guide and vehicle adapted to the roads towards Mono and Caledon. After riding through a very wild country reached the house of a person named M^cManus in the afternoon. They had heard that I proposed visiting them, but had no certain information when; there being no post within 20 miles I had been unable to send notice, nor did I know to whom I should send it never having been there. They were rejoiced to see me. After taking some refreshments I proceeded about eight miles farther to the house of Mr. Ketchum, an eccentric old gentleman strongly attached to the Church. He was quite overcome with joy and rejoicing at seeing me, though disappointed that I could not remain a fortnight. Messengers were instantly dispatched in different directions that there would be service (D.V.) the following morning in Mr. K.'s house, and in Caledon in the afternoon.

Wednesday.—Preached in Mono in the morning to about 30 people, and baptized some children, and immediately afterwards proceeded to Caledon, about five miles distant. The feeling evinced by the poor people there almost overcame me. They knew not how to express their gratitude. They welcomed me with tears of joy. About 40 people assembled to where I preached. Baptized some children, and bade them farewell after promising them, if life and health should be spared me, to visit them twice every year. Oh that Christians in England could have witnessed the joy with which the announcement of my intention was received! 'Oh,' said one poor woman, 'that I might again have some of the privileges I once enjoyed! We could go to church every Sunday; we had Sunday School for the children, and our minister would often come to our house. Sometimes I let the rain keep me at home, but it would take a good deal to

keep me from church now.' It grieved me to witness their destitution, and to receive for the trifling services I was able to render their most heartfelt gratitude. Returned into Mono and stayed at the house of Mr. Ketchum. Both in Caledon and Mono they are anxious to erect a church, which I encouraged them to do. They also hoped for a minister.

Thursday morning, early.—Left Mr. Ketchum and proceeded to the house of Mr. McManus, nine miles distant, where I had appointed to preach at ten o'clock. Found about 50 people assembled, to whom I preached, and, after baptizing six children, set out for home, which I was happy to reach safely late in the evening, very weary. From the Sunday morning to Thursday night I had taken a round of about 100 miles, on wretched roads, and the weather very cold. But not for a moment did I regret having undertaken it, for, independent of the hope of the fulfilment of the promise that God's Word shall not return unto Him void, the privilege of being permitted to lighten and cheer the hearts of many of my fellow-creatures was a full recompense for my bodily fatigue. Tracts I liberally distributed at each place I preached, as well to those I met on the road; all received them most gratefully.

Friday.—Visited the people of Bond Head.

Sunday, February 10th.—Preached in Tecumseth Church to a very good congregation. In the afternoon in a private house at Bond Head.

Tuesday.—Crossed the swamp and preached in Duff's school-house to a very attentive congregation. Returned home at night.

Thursday morning early.—Left home that I might visit according to appointment a very destitute settlement in the back part of Adjala bordering upon Mulmur and Tossorontio. After riding about 10 miles I met the young man who was to guide me through the woods, and after passing over 10 or 12 miles more of wretched roads, continually in fear lest my

cutter should be broken to pieces, we reached a large clearing. A log house stood on a rising ground some little distance off, before which was standing quite a crowd of people waiting for me. This was my stopping-place, and most joyfully I was welcomed and ushered into the house, which was literally thronged. The people had not room to sit. After warming myself I commenced the service, and it was quite affecting to witness the attention paid to it. One old man who stood opposite to me seemed scarcely able to restrain the tears which stood in his eyes from trickling down his cheeks, whilst from memory he followed me in every prayer. Five years had elapsed since these prayers were offered up there before, and the words of supplication, of praise and thanksgiving, so familiar to them in their fatherland, when again repeated in their ears, recalled vividly their once enjoyed privileges, and awoke a deeper sense of their present spiritual destitution. After I had preached I baptized 18 little ones, and thus made many a parent's heart glad who had longed for the privilege but was unable to obtain it. After service I distributed a quantity of tracts which were most thankfully received.

Some old people were anxious to know if I could not visit them regularly four times in the year, and they would willingly pay me as much as they were able to. I told them I could not bind myself, but that I would endeavour to visit them twice in the year. After the people were dismissed I was glad to partake of some refreshment, and as night drew on I was rather curious to know where I was to stop, and was soon satisfied. In a little room partitioned off from the kitchen were three small beds. The eldest son and myself occupied one; the father, mother, and two children the second; two half-grown girls and a boy the third. They were very anxious to have a clergyman reside amongst them, who easily might supply parts of the four adjoining townships. They are willing to do all in their power for his support, and are going round with subscription papers to see what they can raise.

Friday morning.—Set out on my return home, which I was happy to reach safely in the evening.

Saturday.—Visited Messrs. Robinson, Coffee, and Richardson.

Sunday, 17th.—Preached in the morning in Tecumseth Church to a good congregation, and in the afternoon in the school-house at Latimer's Hamlet.

Monday.—The committee for building the parsonage house met to arrange about raising money to pay the bills which are due.

Tuesday.—Crossed the swamp and preached in Perry's school-house to a very large and attentive congregation, and administered the Holy Sacrament to about 20 communicants. Many seemed to be deeply affected, and many, I trust, felt it good to be there.

Wednesday morning early.—Set out for Tollendal on Kempenfeldt Bay. Reached Mr. Lally's house at night.

On Thursday morning sent notice to Barrie that I purposed preaching there at one o'clock. Immediately after breakfast drove across the ice and visited several families on the Pen-tanguishene Road. Returned to Barrie at 10 o'clock, and was annoyed to find that the notice had not been properly given, and in consequence there was no congregation. Indeed, there seemed to be a listlessness about the people generally. They appeared to care but little about the work of God in any form. Returned to Tollendal in the evening. Here some gentlemen are about to erect a church. One is also building at a place called Shanty Bay, about 5 or 6 miles off. A clergyman named Campbell is expected out early in the spring to serve both. The private friends in England of the gentlemen resident in that neighbourhood have raised upwards of one thousand pounds as an endowment for the church.

Friday.—Returned home.

Saturday.—Committee for the house met at the parsonage to try to devise some means for liquidating the debt.

Sunday, 24th.—Preached in the morning in West Gwillimbury Church to a large congregation. In the afternoon I had no service, the roads being so bad, the people not being able to get to the usual place near Bond Head, and I felt a little rest absolutely necessary.

Monday.—Buried a child, and preached in Tecumseth Church to a large number of people who went to the funeral. Visited an old woman named Wood, who is very ill, but I trust prepared to die.

Tuesday.—Rode out on the Penetanguishene Road and preached in Coulson's school-house to a large congregation.

Thursday.—Visited the friends at Bond Head.

Friday.—Visited Messrs. Carter, Jennings, and Manning.

Sunday, March 3rd.—Preached in Tecumseth Church in the morning to a tolerably large congregation. Immediately afterwards visited old Mrs. W. Then proceeded to Lloydtown, where I preached in the evening to a good congregation and baptized two children.

Monday.—Returned home. Visited Mr. Manning's family on my way.

Tuesday.—Crossed the swamp and preached in Duff's school-house to a very attentive congregation. Whilst going over the swamp a wolf came up fearlessly towards me, but when we were about 10 yards of each other he stopped, gave a short bark, and turned off into the swamp. They rarely venture to face a man.

Thursday morning early.—Set off to Davis's school-house. Spent two hours examining the children of the Sunday and day school, afterwards preached to a crowded congregation. Home at night.

Friday.—Received a letter from Mr. O'Neil stating that he was to sail for England.

Saturday.—Visited Mrs. Harper, who was dangerously ill.

Sunday.—Preached in West Gwillimbury Church in the morning to a small congregation. The roughness of the roads

and the absence of many in the volunteer companies necessarily make the congregations now smaller than usual. Preached in the afternoon at Bond Head in a private house. After service again visited Mrs. H., who assented to everything I said, and spoke fairly, but I am not at all satisfied with her state.

Monday afternoon.—Left home for Toronto that I might see Mr. O'Neil before he sails. Reached the city Tuesday afternoon, when I was most happy to meet Mr. O'Neil, whom I believe to be one of the most valuable and efficient clergymen in Canada, and most happy should I be were his lot cast within reasonable distance of mine.

Wednesday.—Attended a public meeting of the Toronto Society for propagating the Gospel among the destitute settlers and Indians.

Thursday afternoon.—Left Toronto; rode 28 miles that evening and on Friday reached home.

Sunday, 17th.—Preached in the morning at Tecumseth Church to a tolerably large congregation. Gave notice that the Sacrament would (D.V.) be administered there on Easter Sunday, and at W. G. on Good Friday. Immediately after service rode to Lloydtown, where I preached in the evening to a very good congregation. I am happy to observe that in that once most rebellious place the number of townspeople who attend service when I preach is increasing. Two years ago a clergyman could not pass through that place without being grossly insulted. Returned home at night. Just before reaching home I met a man who had been looking for me, who begged that I would, if possible, visit a place between six and seven miles distant and bury his uncle.

Monday morning.—Left home for a burying near the swamp. Found quite a large congregation waiting for me, to whom, after interring the corpse, I preached. It was an interesting and affecting scene.

Wednesday morning.—Started for Holland Landing, visiting

Mrs. Harper on my way to bury a young man who had died in Newmarket, but whose parents were very anxious that I should inter him. Before leaving the house I preached to the people who had assembled, and after committing the body of the departed to the ground, returned to Newmarket.

Thursday.—Visited some families in Newmarket and returned home at night.

Sunday.—Preached in West Gwillimbury Church in the morning to a tolerably large congregation, but the wretched state of the roads, which are now breaking up, prevents many from coming out. Preached in the afternoon at Bond Head.

Tuesday.—Rode out on the Penetanguishene Road and preached at Coulson's school-house to a large congregation. Returned home at night.

Wednesday morning.—Some of my young people who were confirmed came to me by appointment, with whom I went over the Confirmation service and entreated them to redeem the solemn pledge they had made to God. After this rode to W. G. Church, where I preached a funeral sermon for Mrs. H., who had died on the Monday evening, immediately after which I returned home, when I found a large party of my young people waiting for me, with whom I again went over the Confirmation service; reminded them of their vows, and urged them to devote themselves, body and spirit, to the Lord. Many were most affected; some of them I do hope are sincerely seeking the Lord. Were not my people so much scattered, I should endeavour to meet my young people once a month at least, but scattered as they are, it is scarcely possible, yet I shall endeavour to get them together occasionally, it being as much my duty to watch over them after Confirmation, give them instruction, and make them feel I am their friend, as it was to prepare them for that important rite.

Good Friday.—After a night of very heavy rain, which

continued through the morning, I scarcely expected to find a person in church, but was surprised to find about 50 assembled in West Gwillimbury Church, to whom I preached, and afterwards administered the Holy Sacrament to about 20.

Easter Sunday.—Preached in the morning in Tecumseth Church to a very large congregation, and afterwards administered the Holy Sacrament to about forty persons, among whom were many of my young people who had been recently confirmed. After which proceeded to Latimer's Hamlet, where I preached in the evening to a large congregation.

Monday.—Held a public meeting at Tecumseth to elect churchwardens and arrange several matters connected with the church.

Tuesday.—Held a public meeting in W. G. to settle church matters in that township.

Thursday.—Rode to Davis's school-house, where I examined the children of the Sunday School in 53rd Is., and afterwards preached to a large congregation.

Friday.—The committee for building the parsonage house and trustees for West Gwillimbury Church met at the parsonage to draw out a deed for the church, and to arrange some method for liquidating the debt of the parsonage.

Saturday.—Left home for Newmarket.

Sunday, 7th.—Preached in Newmarket to a large congregation and administered the Sacrament to about 18 persons. In the afternoon preached again in Newmarket to a good congregation.

Monday.—Returned home, visiting some families on my way. In the evening rode to Tecumseth Church to superintend the building of a large shed for the horses to stand under during the time of service.

Tuesday.—Crossed the swamp and preached in Duff's school-house to an attentive congregation.

Friday morning early.—Received a message from Mr. Jeff requesting me to visit him and baptize his child, who was dangerously ill. After baptizing the child, visited Mrs. Armstrong, who was unwell, and the family of Mr. Ferris.

Saturday.—Visited Mr. Monkman's family and Mr. Jennings.

Sunday, 14th.—Preached in the morning at Tecumseth Church to a crowded congregation. Immediately after service proceeded to Lloydtown, where I preached in the evening. Returned home at night.

Monday.—Had men employed fencing the grounds. Engaged during the week visiting my people and getting things put to rights about the house.

Sunday, 21st.—Preached in the morning in West Gwillimbury Church to a good congregation, and had a collection for fencing in the churchyard.

Tuesday.—Crossed the swamp and preached in Perry's school-house to a large congregation.

Wednesday.—Visited Messrs. Manning, Robinson, and Hill.

Thursday.—Rode to Newmarket. Visited the friends there and returned home on Friday.

Sunday, 28th.—Day of heavy rain which quite flooded the roads, consequently very few were able to get out. Preached to a small congregation at Tecumseth Church. Rode to Latimer's Hamlet and preached in the evening to a large congregation.

Tuesday.—Rode out on the Penetanguishene Road. Preached in Coulson's school-house to a tolerably large congregation. Returned home at night.

Thursday.—Left home early for Davis's school-house and spent a couple of hours examining the children in the Scriptures. Gave a Bible to the most deserving. Many of those present often wiped the tears from their eyes. It reminded them, as one woman observed, of old times and what was done at home. Afterwards preached to a large congregation. Before leaving, one of the trustees begged me to accept 7s. 6d.

for furnishing the books and rewards for the children, stating that it was too much for me to be at all the expense, and expressing the gratitude they felt for my kindness to their children.

Sunday, May 5th.—Preached in West Gwillimbury Church to a small congregation. The severe state of the weather, with the bad roads, prevented people from getting out, and feeling very unwell, it was with much pain and difficulty that I went through the morning service, and in the afternoon held no service.

Tuesday.—Crossed the swamp and preached at Duff's school-house to a good congregation, and returned at night. Received circular letter from the Archdeacon, with a copy of a petition to the House of Parliament. Busily employed writing out the petition.

Sunday, 12th.—Preached at Tecumseth Church to a large congregation, and afterwards at Bond Head. Desired Mr. Brooks to come to me the following day; gave him a Bible and Prayer Book.

During the week engaged forwarding petition for signature, providing materials for chapel, and superintending workmen.

Sunday, 19th.—West Gwillimbury Church in the morning. Afternoon at Bond Head.

LETTER OF FEATHERSTONE OSLER TO HIS FRIEND
FRANCIS PROCTER, DESCRIBING THE VOYAGE
TO QUEBEC

BARQUE *BRAGILA* AT SEA, lat. 46° 20' N. long. 33° W.
April 18th, 1837.

MY DEAR PROCTER,

Once more embarked upon the trackless Ocean, though not now as heretofore one engaged in doing business in great waters, but as one of the most unworthy of its ministers honored in being sent to preach the glad tidings of salvation to those perishing for lack of knowledge, I commence my promised letter to you, my dear Friend, that should we reach our destined port in safety it may be ready to send off immediately. The greater part of it will be interesting only to yourself, as according to your request I purpose giving an account of the voyage, i. e. the nautical part of it; but whatever else may occur, which I think my kind friends at Hackney, especially those at the Grove, will feel interested in or amused with, I hope also to record. The ship is at present rolling and pitching, the wind 'dead on end' with rain, so that I am not much in a writing humour: inclination says 'Put it by for another day', but resolution replies 'No, begin at once', and for this time resolution shall have the mastery.

On Thursday, April 6th, in the Afternoon, we embarked, and about a couple of hours after weighed and made sail with a fair wind (NE.); we were quickly clear of the harbour, and at 8 the same evening I took my leave of dear England and cast my last glance at the Lizard lights. The pain, I may say the anguish, of parting I will not attempt to describe, but God supported all as well or better than I could have anticipated, and fulfilled His gracious promise that 'as thy day so thy strength shall be'. Blessed be His Name. Mercy and goodness have characterized all His dealings with me. The wind continued from North to ENE. until the 15th, when it fell light and easy,

LETTER OF FEATHERSTONE OSLER TO HIS FRIEND
FRANCIS PROCTER, DESCRIBING THE VOYAGE
TO QUEBEC.

Between Quebec and St. A., lat. 46° 20' N. long. 65° W.

April 13th, 1837.

MY DEAR PROCTER,

There were embarked upon the barkless Green, though not now as heretofore one engaged in doing business in great waters, but as one of the most unwearied of its ministers honored in being able to preach the glad tidings of salvation to those suffering the lack of knowledge, I confidence my promised letter to you, my dear Friend, that should we reach our destined port, you will be glad to receive it.

LETTER OF F. L. OSLER TO FRANCIS PROCTER

In your request I purpose giving an account of the voyage, &c. the nautical part of it; but whatever else may occur, which I think my West Indians at Hockley, especially those at the Green, will feel interested in or amused with, I hope also to record. The ship is at present rolling and pitching, the wood 'dead on end' with rain, so that I am not much in a sailing humor; intuition says 'Put it by for another day', but resolution replies 'No, begin at once', and for this time resolution shall have the mastery.

On Thursday, April 8th, in the Afternoon, we embarked, and about a couple of hours after weighed and made sail with a fair wind (N.W.) we were quickly clear of the harbour, and at 8 the next morning I cast my eyes of dear England and cast my last glance at the Tower of London. The pain, I may say the anguish, of parting I will not attempt to describe, but God supported all as well as better than I could have anticipated, and fulfilled the promise, because thus 'at thy day so thy strength shall be'—Powers be His Name. Mercy and goodness have characterized all the dealings with me. The wind continued from North to East, and the 13th, when it fell light and easy,

since which it has been veering from SW. to NW. with a high westerly swell. The *Bragila*, being in ballast, 'knocks about' a great deal, and for the first day I was seasick as well as the rest. My wife, who with all her other good qualities is an excellent sailor, has had but the one day's sickness, whilst the three others, Scadding, the young girl his friend, and the female servant, have not yet got over it. On the Saturday after we left, the *William Hamilton* Barque, from Demerara, bound to Liverpool, out 57 days, boarded us, she being in want of provisions, and we supplied her with bread and, what to them was indeed a treat, some fresh beef. On Sunday we had a very interesting service; the cabin was full, and after prayers I addressed a very attentive congregation of 'blue jackets' from that passage in the 107th Ps. 'They that go down to the sea', &c., and last Sunday I commenced the plan which I hope to pursue during the remainder of the voyage—have Morning Service for ourselves and those of the crew who choose to attend (all cannot do so in the morning), and Afternoon Service for all hands. I addressed them from Matt. viii. 23-27 vs., and the Lord I trust was present with us. Several sail have been in company with us most days since we left England, many of them apparently bound to the same part of the world, all of them using every exertion and pressing forward to the haven where they would be. May we, like them, press forward under the guidance of Jehovah until we reach the haven of everlasting rest.

27th. Laying under close-reefed main topsail and storm mizen. Sea running very high and blowing a heavy gale. I take up your letter for the purpose of adding a few lines, i. e. if I can sit quietly enough to write. Since I commenced it, nine days since, we have had little but a succession of gales of wind from NW. to SW., and our common canvas has been close-reef'd topsails and reef'd courses; consequently have not made much progress, Lat. to-day noon being 47° 42' N. and Long. 48° 20' W. The ship behaves very well, only is rather too tricky to be pleasant, for with her rolling and pitching she gives us little rest night or day. Last Monday morning we had a ludicrous scene which I know would have amused you much; indeed any one

would have laughed at it. I am a poor hand at description, but will endeavour to give you some idea of our situation. In the first place, then, imagine us to be in a very heavy gale of wind and, to use the Captain's expression, 'with a sea running like a mountain'; ship on the starboard tack under close-reef'd topsails, fore-topmast staysail, and storm mizen, labouring very much; it was the time of breakfast, but not a cup, saucer, or plate dared be put on the tables, and in moving, if for ever so short a distance, every one firmly grasped something to steady his steps and prevent his falling, the decks sprinkled with sand to aid and assist the sea legs. In the next place take a peep at us below. The Captain and mate sitting on the cabin deck with their backs against the lee bulkheads and their legs stretched out as far as possible, one one way and another another, to steady themselves, a plate each in their laps and a cup of coffee or tea in their hands; your humble servant sitting on the deck to windward, with his feet firmly fixed against the stove and a plate of cold beef in his lap; just outside the cabin door, directly at the foot of the companion, in a double state-room or berth, Scadding and young Tincombe endeavouring to solace themselves with something grateful after the tossing and tumbling of the preceding night. Such was our situation at one moment, the next all was utter confusion; what sailors call a wicked sea struck us, poured in torrents down the companion as well as every other aperture, and caused the ship to make a heavy lurch; the mustard-pot and some other movables went flying at the Captain's head, whilst the place where he and the mate were sitting was deluged with water. As soon as they could recover themselves they moved in double quick time, loudly vociferating for the steward. In Scadding and Tincombe's cabin (the two gents were in bed) shoes, boots, and clothes were floating about; in fact the water reached so high as Tincombe's bed (he has the lower berth), and, as if determined that neither should escape, the water ran along one of the upper beams and poured down directly in poor Scadding's face. Being to windward, I escaped entirely, for before the water had time to reach me with the next roll I was out of the way. Mrs. O. and Alice, occupying the two starboard

cabin state-rooms and being in bed at the time, also escaped. The wet ones bore it very well, and [the] disaster, barring a breakage or two, served afterwards for a joke to laugh at. We are now about 250 miles from the Banks of Newfoundland and should be very thankful for a moderate breeze and a fair one, to reach them, as we are all longing for a fine fresh cod or two. And now I must desist for this time, for I am obliged to stop almost between every two words by a roll or a pitch. Bulletin of health : Alice very sick in bed ; Scadding not very well and giving his bed a . . . ; Tincombe, Mrs. O., and self very well indeed. My wife is so good a sailor that she is now sitting by my side on a low stool, with her back against the bulkhead and feet against the end of the tables, at one moment supporting herself with her hand to prevent being sent to leeward and the next stitching the collar of a shirt. For a few days then, again, dear friend, farewell. May the Lord bless you. May 15th, about 120 miles South of Newfoundland, breeze moderate from the North^d, several sail in company, weather very fine, so that with greater ease and comfort than before I resume your epistle and give you a further account of our proceedings. On Friday night, the gale still continuing, five computants made their appearance during a heavy squall ; these meteors, which are only seen in boisterous weather, resembling stars or small lanterns, and attach themselves to some part of the ship. The common opinion respecting them is that if they station themselves low or near the deck the gale will increase ; if high, near the mastheads, the worst of the weather is over. This theory was verified in our particular instance : the computants, so long as they remained visible, continued fixed to the top-gallant yard-arms, and the next morning the gale certainly abated.

Stormy petrels or, as sailors term them, Mother Cary's chicken have been almost our constant companions during the voyage ; the pretty little birds, which are in appearance much like swallows, only rather larger, seem to delight in the storm, being seldom seen except just before or during a gale, when they skim over the seas apparently delighting in the wild commotion. 'We shall have bad weather to-night,' the Captain has several times said since we have been out. 'I hear these Mother

Cary's twit, twit, twitting about the ship,' and sure enough bad weather has come on. I think it not improbable but that these little creatures may feel a sensible difference in the atmosphere before a gale and, guided by Him who made and upholdeth all things, seek, if possible, shelter by flying in the wake of ships, at least food from the offals which are thrown overboard. Sunday, 30th, was a delightful day and we thoroughly enjoyed it. I addressed my congregation in the afternoon from Acts xvi. 30, 'What must I do to be saved?' Besides our Sunday services we have prayers every evening, which we commence with singing two or three verses of a hymn. I then read a chapter and endeavour as faithfully and practically as possible to explain and apply the matter contained in it, striving ever to bear in mind that I am a dying man speaking to dying men, and conclude with prayer. Our little cabin is generally filled with voluntary attendants; there is no compulsion, and not one that I know of stays away who can attend. I feel my own heart cheered and comforted at seeing the earnest, I may say intense, attention of the men, and every now and then a tear glistening upon their hardy cheeks, when I speak to them of a Saviour's love, and show how ill we have requited the mercy and goodness of God. The Captain is one who I trust fears the Lord; so is the cook, an old man and very deaf, as he himself told me, after the first service I held on board. I was passing his cooking-place, when he accosted me with 'Sir, I felt it good to meet and worship God, but I am so deaf that I could not hear all you said'. I promised him that for the future I would speak louder, for which he appeared very grateful. Since that time I have had him seated next me, and the good old man listens with such deep attention, as if fearing to lose a word. I should rejoice were you here to help me; I know you would like it much. I have good reason to hope that these services have been blessed of God to at least one of the men—to God be all the glory. During all the gales, when sitting on stools was entirely out of the question from the violent rolling and pitching, from the cabin deck we lifted up our voices in prayer and praise. In ordinary weather our disposition in the cabin at prayers is as follows: Your humble servant,

or rather your attached friend, seated on the starboard side of the after lockers, next him his dear wife, then Scadding, Tincombe, and the Captain. We fill up the after seats: at my right is seated the cook, and before me the ship's company. Sunday, May 7th: no morning service; nearly the whole of the preceding week we had nothing but heavy gales; the men were glad to obtain a little rest, and the whole of us passengers, from the unceasing rolling and pitching, were anything but well. In the afternoon, judging from the appearance of the water that we were in soundings, tried with 100 fm. but found no bottom at that depth, after which we had service. Text, John iii. 7, 'Ye must be born again.' On Tuesday we had a calm for some hours, and in the evening, to our great joy, a light breeze sprang up fair. Wednesday: the wind continued moderate and fine, the water smooth. This was the finest day we had since leaving Falmouth. The few birds which we saw flying round the ship seemed to enjoy it as much as ourselves, whilst the crew were busily employed putting to rights those parts of the rigging which had been damaged by the late gales. Thursday, 11th: the number of gulls, murre, and petrels which were flying round us denoted our propinquity to the banks, and in the evening, judging that we must be on them, tried again for soundings, but were again disappointed at hearing, when all the line was out, 'No bottom'; but on the following morning a brig was seen at anchor ahead, and at $\frac{1}{2}$ past 8 passed under her stern and saw the men on board her hauling in the cod, of which her decks were full. We hailed her and found her to be a French fishing vessel. After breakfast we 'hove to', hoping to catch a little fish, but whether they did not like our bait—salt pork—being, as one of the men exclaimed, all Jews, or whether we had 'hove to' in an unfavourable spot, I do not know, but not even a single bite did we get. In nothing were we more agreeably disappointed than in the temperature of the weather. Instead of shivering over the fire during the whole passage, as we had anticipated, with the exception of a cold day now and then, it was not unpleasantly cold till Whit-Sunday, when we had a fire lighted in the cabin for the first time. Wednesday, 17, was a lovely day; little wind, and the sea so smooth that there was no perceptible

motion in the vessel. Several sail in company during the forenoon. We were much amused by watching the grotesque appearances of our neighbours. A singular haze having surrounded the atmosphere caused one ship to look as if cut in two; another as if one mast with all its tackle was double the height of the other; the hull of another was seen and one small sail a long way in the clouds above her. One brig appeared as if divided into two parts some distance from each other, and having any shape but that of a vessel; another as if she had four masts and sails of every shape and size set; indeed each vessel put on some odd figure. Towards noon the haze cleared off and all again resumed their natural appearances. I believe hazes of this description are not very uncommon on this coast. Captain Scoresby mentions his having seen them in high northern latitudes. To me this was quite new. I have seen a fog in the River Plate make a small boat with two men in it appear so like a frigate as to deceive both the signalman and signal-midshipman, but then there was a perceptible thickness in the air. In this haze the sun shone brightly and the sky was clear. On this day, 17th, several pieces of spars and one very large log of timber floated past us, and in the evening the coast of Newfoundland between St. Peter's and Cape Ray was plainly visible from the deck. Thus we were 41 days from land to land. In the night a fair wind sprung up and by 8 o'clock on Thursday morning we were only about 6 miles from Cape Ray. The high, iron-bound coast of Newfoundland lay extended before us. Bleak and inhospitable was its appearance. Snow covered the hills, the tops of which looked black and hard, as if formed to resist the violence of the tempests which so often sweep over them. We saw not a shrub or particle of vegetation, but the mate told me that very early in the morning, when closer in shore, he saw two or three white houses and in one of the ravines a great quantity of smoke. After leaving Cape Ray the weather became hazy, which prevented our seeing, as we had anticipated, the Bird Islands, a small group which lies almost directly in the track of vessels going up or down the Gulf. During the greater part of Friday the weather continued thick and foggy, and that night, although we must have passed pretty close to Anticosti, we saw nothing

of it. On Saturday, 20th, the wind blew strong from ENE., sea running high, and the weather so thick that little more than a ship's length could be seen ahead. At noon there was no observation, and sail was shortened to double-reef'd topsails and foresails, under which sails we were running at the rate of $7\frac{1}{2}$ or 8 knots an hour, considering ourselves about sixty miles from that part of the land for which our course was shaped. At 3 p.m. the mate, whose watch it was, observing the water to be much discoloured, was just preparing to have the lead hove when, looking earnestly through the fog, he saw breakers close at hand. Providentially he had presence of mind enough to order the helm immediately to be put hard a-port and hauled the ship to the wind. I was below in my cabin, and, hearing an unexpected bustle, ran on deck and soon perceived the cause of it. Directly under our lee the sea was breaking over a sunken reef like a boiling cauldron, and, the fog having cleared off a little, an island showed itself about a quarter of a mile within the reef, the side of which to a great height was continually white with breakers. Our situation was indeed most critical. I jumped down the companion ladder and begged my wife not to be alarmed, for it was soon known what was the matter, and I must say she behaved nobly; not an expression of fear or alarm escaped her lips, nor was any such feeling depicted on her countenance. I remained with her about a minute and then returned again to the deck, once more put on the sailor, and gave with hands and head what assistance I could. With no small anxiety I watched the reef to which we were so close until it was brought abaft the beam, when again land was seen on the lee bow. The sea was too high to allow us to hope for the vessel 'staying', and though there was scarce distance between us and the reef to allow of it, yet our only chance of safety seemed, to attempt to wear. At this critical moment, whilst hesitating what to do, the land on the lee bow was perceived to be an extreme point and apparently bold. The wind at this juncture moderated considerably. We made sail, and in about a quarter of an hour could perceive ourselves, as far as the land and reef was concerned, out of danger. A narrower escape I never before experienced. Had we

run on five minutes more the ship must have struck, and the chances are that the greater number, if not all, would have perished. Had it been night also, instead of day, there could not have been a hope of safety. We should have been aroused from sleep only to be overwhelmed with the waves. Had the wind also fresh[en]ed instead of having lulled we might not have weathered the reef, or at any rate the land, and had we gone ashore in the most favourable spot of the coast in the daytime the utmost we could have hoped for would have been to escape with the loss of everything. But God in mercy spared us. He redeemed our lives from destruction, and oh that as I ought I could praise the Lord for His goodness, for His wonderful works towards us! In the evening I read and commented upon the 103rd Psalm; endeavoured to refer our providential escape to the mercy of God and point out the danger of slighting so solemn a warning. All seemed deeply attentive, and I trust there was not one amongst us whose mind was not solemnized by the reflection that, but for the manifest interposition of God, instead of being spared to meet for praise and thanksgiving, each one would have then known his irrevocable doom; either the blessedness of Heaven or the bitterness of Hell for ever. The same night we made the Light which stands on the northern point of the entrance of the River, from which, with the course and the distance run, we found that the danger we had so narrowly escaped was Egg Island and the reef off it, and that we had overrun our distance as given by the log 40 miles. Yesterday morning, 21st, between 3 and 4 o'clock, our fair wind left us, since which we have been attempting to beat up the River against wind and current, and, as might be expected, make little progress. At present, Monday afternoon, we are just off Bic Island, about 150 miles from Quebec. Should we arrive there in safety I hope to add a line or two on the ends of this sheet; much I shall not be able to write, as our stay there will be short, and I expect most of my time fully occupied. I have nine other letters to send away, not one of them, however, half as long as yours. Sundry dots over the i's, crosses to the t's, stops, &c., you must put for me, as I cannot look over all that I have written. And now, lest I should through hurry omit to do so, be sure that you present my kind regards

to all at the Grove. Tell them I often think of their kindness, and if any friend of yours or theirs should be coming to or near Tecumseth, I need not say how happy I shall feel to receive them, but much more happy could I receive you or my friends at the Grove in person. Should a revolution take place in England, to which I sometimes fear things are tending, should life be spared us, you know you have a friend's house and home in Upper Canada. Present also my kind remembrances to the Boyds, Williams, Gavillers, Mr. Griffith, and any other friends who may think me worth enquiring after. Those I have mentioned as my 'most particulars', and when you write tell me how they all are. Scadding, our fellow passenger, is a most agreeable fellow, and one who I trust will make a useful Minister of Christ. We purpose at present, if possible, visiting the Falls of Niagara before finally settling down at Tecumseth. It will not occupy more than two days from Toronto altogether. This of course will depend upon circumstances, but I certainly shall endeavour to go, and perhaps in my next, should I be spared to write another, I may give you an account of what I saw there.

Until I reach Quebec, where I hope to find the Bishop, I can scarcely tell how to desire you to direct to me, whether at Toronto or Tecumseth. When you see any of our old College friends remember me kindly to them. And now, my dear friend and brother in Christ, for the present again farewell. That my unworthy prayers constantly ascend for you you must suppose, for slight must be his regards who does not pray for his friend, especially if a Minister. May the Lord make you abundantly useful and wise to win souls; and at the foot of the Cross, clothed with humility, may we constantly look up to Him from whom alone cometh our help, and for every good we receive, especially for encouragements in the Ministerial office, ascribe all the glory and praise to Him who hath loved and given Himself for us. Dear, dear friend, write soon. May the Lord God Almighty bless you, and as ever believe me to be most sincerely and affectionately your friend,

F. L. OSLER.

ALBION HOTEL, QUEBEC,
June 5th, 1887.

You will be glad to hear I know, my dear friend, that we arrived here safely a week since, though till this morning I have really not had time to finish and send away your letter. Our passage up the River was long, having had calms nearly the whole way, and so were obliged to tide it, i. e. weigh anchor with the flood tide and let it go again with the ebb. I need scarcely say that we were all heartily glad to step on shore in this place, which, with the exception of the tin roof'd churches and house, has a more Anglified appearance than I had expected to find. And certainly I did not even hope to find such an Hotel as the one at which we are staying. Everything is conducted as far as possible in the English style; fare good, waiters civil, and we have our own private room. The most trouble I have had has been in transporting my luggage from the ship to the steamboat wharf, first in obtaining a permit from the Customs House, and then in the actual transportation, as there are no regular boats for letting out here. The Bishop has been waiting here purposely for Scadding and myself. He had been anxiously expecting us, and has behaved to us with the greatest attention and kindness. Thinking it would be best to go to my charge, &c., in full orders I proposed it to the Bishop. He assented to it, so on Thursday and Saturday I was examined for Priest's Orders and Scadding for Deacon's, and yesterday we were ordained in the Cathedral. This makes up in some degree for the trouble the Bishop of London gave me. At the Bishop's request I last evening preached a charity sermon at a Free Chapel of Ease in the suburbs. It was literally thronged, an advertisement having been put in the papers that your friend having just arrived from England would preach. I don't know when I felt more than I did at the opening of the service, when most unexpectedly the singers commenced singing a kind of anthem commencing 'How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth glad tidings', &c. My blood thrilled and my heart rejoiced at receiving what seemed like welcoming me to the land. The clergy have been very attentive, and amongst

them there are several devoted men. Our Mr. Vachell, who was formerly an officer in the army, now a missionary in this Lower Province, I have been especially delighted with. This evening or to-morrow morning, D.V., we leave for Montreal per steam-boat, and hope to reach Toronto by next Sunday. The weather here is beginning to feel hot, but nothing to what it will be. Write to me via New York (put that on the letter); it will reach me in half the time, and the postage is also half of what it is by the Halifax route. Direct to me, 'To be left at the Post Office, Toronto, Upper Canada.' Once more, my dear Procter, with my very kind regards to all my friends, but most especially to yourself, believe [me] as ever your sincere and affectionate friend,

F. L. OSLER.

LETTERS OF FEATHERSTONE AND ELLEN OSLER TO
THEIR SISTER ELIZABETH OSLER

*BRAGILA, GULF OF ST. LAWRENCE,
May 19th, 1837.*

MY VERY DEAR SISTER,

I don't know that I can communicate to you much more information than you will find in dear Mother's letter, which, as I purpose, D.V., sending it by post, will probably reach you a month before this, but yet a few lines from dear Ellen and myself, if unexpected, I am sure will not be unwelcome. Often, very often, do we think of you and all our other dear relatives and friends, and often has the wish been expressed, 'I should so like just to pop in upon them'. No doubt the same desire, if not expressed, has also crossed your mind, for I know that, should any other be disposed to forget us, you, my dear Sister, never will till the day when, D.V., we may be spared to meet again; for I will not think but that, should life be spared us, we shall once more be united, and—who knows?—perhaps end our days together. Very materially would it add to my happiness could I be near you, dear Mother, and Henrietta, at all times. At one time I looked forward to our all residing together constantly, but for the present God sees fit to order it otherwise,

and He knows what is best for us. I need scarcely tell you that I find my beloved Ellen indeed a comfort to me. Solitary indeed should I now feel had I left England without her. She is a capital sailor and bears up capitally, though we have not so many little comforts on board as I could wish or would have had could I have foreseen things. I am thankful to say that she is much better than might have been expected, considering that she is in a fair way to add a little nephew or niece to your present stock of them; indeed, with the exception of a little qualmishness now and then, she is quite well and her spirits very good. I trust that, should it please the Lord to send us children, we may not through misplaced or mistaken affection spoil them, but from their earliest infancy bring them up in the way they should go. I shall be glad to have a little son or daughter of my Ellen's, though I can scarcely fancy her a Mother or myself a Father. That, I suppose, will come natural in course of time. I hope Uncle and Aunt Bath remained with you a little while after we left, otherwise, from so many leaving nearly at the same time, you would feel quite lonely, and the more so from the continual bustle we were the cause of previous to our departure. Now we imagine yourself and dear Mother at home, or perhaps on a visit to St. Austell friends, and Henrietta at Rose Hill. As I mentioned in Uncle Bath's letter, which with dear Mother's I shall send by post, should our residence be on anything of a rising ground which may be termed a hill, we will have if possible a 'Rose Hill' at Tecumseth, at which I will insure a hearty welcome to any friends who will take the trouble to come and visit us. Both dear E. and myself will be very glad to get to the end of our journey, though the worst part of it (except the moving our luggage from place to place) I trust is over. I should like to remain about two days at Quebec, and then proceed as fast as possible to Toronto. From thence, if we can at all make it convenient, we purpose visiting the Falls of Niagara, which can be done in two days, to go and return, and at little expense. If we go at all it must be before going out to Tecumseth, as, after we are once settled, we shall not so easily be able to spare the time, besides being then at a much greater distance from them. When, D.V., we

and he knows that a letter from me I need scarcely tell you that I had my beloved Mother's comfort to me. I still very indeed should I love to see her in England without her. She is a capital nurse and keeps up bravely, though we have not so many little children as I could wish or would have had could I get to see any things. I am thankful to say that she is much better than might have been expected, considering that she was a fair way to add a little nephew or niece to your present stock of them; indeed, with the exception of a little quainishness now and then, she is quite well and her spirits very good. I trust that, should it please the Lord to send us children, we may not through misplaced or mistaken affection, spoil them, but give them a good nurse by bringing them up in the way they should go. I shall be glad to have a little son or daughter of my Wife's, though I can certainly have her a Mother

LETTERS OF F. L. AND ELLEN OSLER

shared in
 comes to me. I hope I can not have been mistaken with
 you a little while after we left, otherwise, from an error having
 been at the same time, you would not have been, and the
 reason for the continued heat; we were the cause of previous
 to our departure. Now we imagine yourself and dear Mother
 at home, or perhaps on a visit to St. Austell friends, and
 Henrietta at Rose Hill. As I mentioned in Uncle Bath's
 letter, which with dear Mother's I shall send by post, should
 our problem be on anything of a rising ground which may be
 termed a hill, we will have it possible 'Rose Hill' at Tremethy,
 at which I will insure a hearty welcome to any friends who
 will take the trouble to come and visit us. Both dear E. and
 myself will be very glad to get to the end of our journey, though
 the worst part of it beyond the moving our baggage from place
 to place I trust is over. I should like to remain about two days
 at Quebec, and then proceed as fast as possible to Toronto,
 Fortiethree, if we can do it more convenient, we propose
 visiting the Falls of Niagara, which can be done in two days,
 to go and return, not to waste expense. If we go at all it must
 be before going on to Tremethy, as, after we are once settled,
 we shall not so easily be able to spare the time, besides being
 that of a much greater distance from them. When, D.V., we

London Jan 25th 1794 I have not any more of the letter by your hand & my mind is
in a flutter about a few lines & a couple of pages that you have sent me I am obliged to you for the
good looking of the letter & for having sent me the paper & the paper & the paper & the paper
with the enclosure has I think a good deal of interest in it being sent to me by a friend
living in the city & coming from him to you & the letter is written in a good hand & is
the first of the kind I have seen since I have been in the city & I am glad to see
that you are so well & that you are so well & that you are so well & that you are so well
I think I shall not be able to get any more of the letter by your hand & my mind is
in a flutter about a few lines & a couple of pages that you have sent me I am obliged to you for the
good looking of the letter & for having sent me the paper & the paper & the paper & the paper
with the enclosure has I think a good deal of interest in it being sent to me by a friend
living in the city & coming from him to you & the letter is written in a good hand & is
the first of the kind I have seen since I have been in the city & I am glad to see
that you are so well & that you are so well & that you are so well & that you are so well

I think I shall not be able to get any more of the letter by your hand & my mind is
in a flutter about a few lines & a couple of pages that you have sent me I am obliged to you for the
good looking of the letter & for having sent me the paper & the paper & the paper & the paper
with the enclosure has I think a good deal of interest in it being sent to me by a friend
living in the city & coming from him to you & the letter is written in a good hand & is
the first of the kind I have seen since I have been in the city & I am glad to see
that you are so well & that you are so well & that you are so well & that you are so well

I think I shall not be able to get any more of the letter by your hand & my mind is
in a flutter about a few lines & a couple of pages that you have sent me I am obliged to you for the
good looking of the letter & for having sent me the paper & the paper & the paper & the paper
with the enclosure has I think a good deal of interest in it being sent to me by a friend
living in the city & coming from him to you & the letter is written in a good hand & is
the first of the kind I have seen since I have been in the city & I am glad to see
that you are so well & that you are so well & that you are so well & that you are so well

I think I shall not be able to get any more of the letter by your hand & my mind is
in a flutter about a few lines & a couple of pages that you have sent me I am obliged to you for the
good looking of the letter & for having sent me the paper & the paper & the paper & the paper
with the enclosure has I think a good deal of interest in it being sent to me by a friend
living in the city & coming from him to you & the letter is written in a good hand & is
the first of the kind I have seen since I have been in the city & I am glad to see
that you are so well & that you are so well & that you are so well & that you are so well

reach Toronto I shall probably leave Ellen there for a day or two whilst I go out to see our future residence [and] get things ready for her reception. It will be quite a job to unpack our things, which I hope we shall get there safe. The only things I feel much fear about are the crockery; some of them we must expect to be broken. It will be as interesting to us as to you, the first letter from Tecumseth after we are settled, and be assured that every little particular shall be mentioned, the rough with the smooth. I only wish I could draw; you should then have sketches of every place of consequence. Do not you, my dear Liz., neglect your drawing. The day may come when you will be glad of knowing if only a little of it.

May 20th. My very dear Lizzy will not, I hope, object to her sister Ellen's crossing these lines so fairly written by her dear brother. I am not going to write any lengthy apologies, but if my scribble is so written as to be decypherable with difficulty, it is owing to the unsteadiness of the old *Bragila*. We have a brisk fair wind carrying us up the St. Lawrence, and the ship rolls about pretty much when there is anything of a breeze, yet I am willing to get on with my writing, as we may not have much time at Quebec. Long before you receive this I hope you may hear of our safe arrival there, as we purpose writing by post to your Mother and my Aunt. Our voyage has already been prolonged far beyond the time I had calculated. From 3 to 5 weeks I understood to be the time generally given, but find 7 is a common passage. This disappointment has made it much more tedious than otherwise. Yet we have not reason to complain. Free from sea-sickness since the morning after I left England is a cause for much thankfulness, and though for a fortnight we experienced very bad weather, and had no comfort by day, or rest by night, we received no damage to our ship or distress of any kind. He who is 'the confidence of the ends of the earth and of those afar off upon the sea' will, I trust, bring us in safety to a quiet resting-place, which I think I shall enjoy, however humble it may prove; for since that memorable day, Feby. 6th, I have had little else than journeying by land and voyaging by seas. The latter has a tendency

to make me very lazy, which spirit I hope will disappear before settling down at Tecumseth. My dear Fed rather encourages me by making the bed, tending me to dress, and in numberless little things. He means it as kindness; as such I receive too; only if the effect produced is to bring on bad habits, it will prove a sad thing, will it not? An account of our voyage you will have in F.'s letter to his Mother, so I need say but little. As expected, we find Scadding an agreeable addition. We were all disposed to like him the little we knew of him before leaving, but he improved much on a closer intimacy. We have nice chats about Canada, and thus will be likely to feel ourselves at home there much sooner. It is also pleasant for my dear Fed and him to talk about their College affairs: he speaks so highly of Mr. Simcoe and family, with whom he usually spent his College vacations. Mr. and Mrs. Simcoe sent a book each to dear F. and myself with their most kind regards and Christian love. Francis Tincombe is rather a more troublesome boy than we anticipated. He has no mind whatever, and is pleased when he can get amongst the men. I pity his mother, who most likely is looking forward to a son being with her able to conduct the business of the farm. Unless he vastly improves he will be no acquisition to her household. Alice Trupp proved just such a one as her first appearance led to expect; a superior, confidential servant, she has only within a few days got over her sensitiveness, poor girl; but withal she has borne it very well, and says she shall now be prepared to undertake her homeward voyage, if spared to return, in 4 years' time. I have not needed her services, my dearest Fed is so close and kind an attendant. I find he has already mentioned the probability there is of my adding another to the family. You will, my dear Lizzy, be pleased at this. We neither of us felt over-anxious about the matter, though I believe I hoped I might not have children, yet now I feel no uneasiness of mind, and trust that all will be well with me. I am surprised to find myself so well under such circumstances, for which mercy I cannot be too thankful. Our gracious Lord is all-sufficient, and is able to help me through all; therefore in Him I will trust, committing my care unto him. Often, very often,

do we talk and think of you. At this time I fancy you scattered, and the house closed ; dear Aunt and Uncle Bath, with Henrietta, snugly settled at the Mumbles ; you and your dear Mother at Portreath, and little Minny with Mary. Dear child, she was up in bed when we left, and we did not see her to give a parting kiss, which we both much regret. Our supply of oranges were a great luxury, and led us again and again to thank the kind donor. The time will seem very long till we hear from some of you, and our patience will be in full exercise. I trust that my dearest Charlotte has ere this recovered her spirits, and that they all get on better without me than they expected.

22nd. There was so much motion in the vessel I was compelled to leave off on Saturday, and in the afternoon all of us felt the inclination to 'turn in' for an hour. The Captain regularly takes a snooze then ; the steward was scrubbing out the cabin. All in a moment there was a great commotion on deck ; the Captain flew up half asleep, the rest (except myself and Alice) soon followed. The ship had been running for 3 days with a fair wind, but the weather so very thick as to prevent them getting a sight of land or the lighthouse on the island of Anticosti. All at once land was seen, and so very close as to occasion a little alarm, but they quickly put the ship about and all was well. We discovered that we were on a considerable distance farther than we thought. Yesterday morning we took a pilot on board, and are now at the entrance of the river, not more than 170 miles from Quebec, but with a foul wind, against which and a strong current it is impossible to beat. We have land on either side, the river 25 miles across. The same parts are visible now that were in sight yesterday morning, so judge of our progress. Dear F. or myself will conclude this when at Quebec, if spared in the meantime. I have to write two or three others, and am with most affectionate love,

Your friend and Sister,
ELLEN.

QUEBEC, *May 31st*, 1837. My dearest Fed is so fully employed that he will not be able to write near so much as he intended ; therefore, dear Liz., you and Henrietta must excuse your letters not being finished by him. We are detained in this place

a week at least, the Bishop having purposed to admit F. to Priest's Orders next Sunday, when Mr. Scadding will be ordained Deacon. They have to attend to-morrow at ten, for examination. The Bishop has asked F. to preach a charity sermon on Sunday evening, and he has much trouble about getting all the luggage from the ship to a suitable place till we leave, which will be by the first conveyance next week. Many have called on us, and these calls must be returned, or they will have little opinion of English politeness. Fed's time is therefore fully taken up. I can't say I enjoy my solitude at the inn, but I bear it patiently as I can, often wishing that you and others of my beloved friends were with me. We are quite pleased with the city of Quebec. The houses in Upper Town are good, and those we have visited furnished with every comfort. The roofs of the houses are covered with tin cut in squares as our slates. It has a beautiful appearance when the sun reflects on them, being just like burnished gold. Most of the people are Roman Catholics, and kept by the Priests in great ignorance. Mr. Vachell, an itinerating clergyman, spent an evening with us, and lamentable was the account he gave of their destitute state. He, dear man, 'preaches not himself but Christ Jesus the Lord', and the blessing of the Lord has followed his labors in very many cases. He has convened a meeting at his lodgings this evening of as many clergy and good men as he can muster for prayer and profitable conversation. He is going to visit the villages down the river, and may make some stay at St. André, where Howard lives. By mistake we brought away this book, supposing it to belong to Mary. Please return it with our kind love and hope ere this she has recovered even more than her usual health.

The weather is very beautiful but warm, and I fear that going up the river and canal we shall find it *more* than warm. We did not calculate on being so long on our passage or should have left out summer as well as winter clothing. Beseech the Lord for me, my dear Lizzy, that I may be fitted for all there is before me to do and bear. He has said, 'My grace is sufficient for thee', but my faith is weak.

May He bless and keep you is the constant prayer of yours
sincerely,
ELLEN

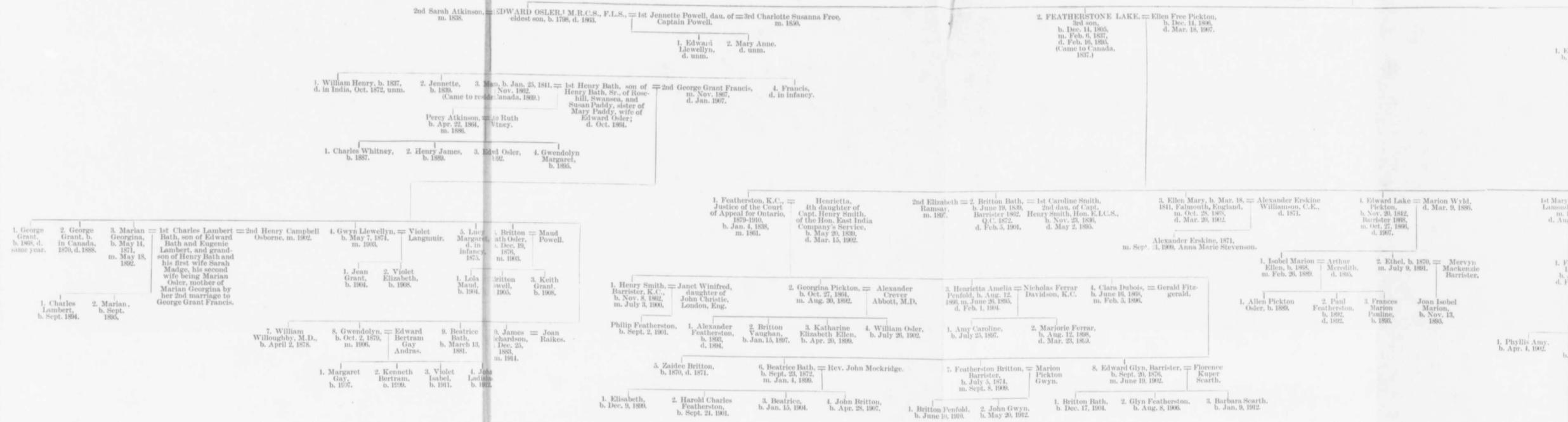
QUEBEC, *June 5th.* I have sent away dearest Mother's letter by post that it may reach quickly as possible. I add a few lines in conclusion to say that yesterday I was ordained Priest and Seadding Deacon by the good Bishop of Montreal. We have everything to be thankful for, and this evening, if possible, leave Quebec for Upper Canada. Had I known as much as I do now before leaving England, I would not have brought away so much luggage, as the cost of conveyance from hence to Toronto will be more than they are worth. As you perceive I have no room to add much more. Capt. Richards has been much more civil lately, and landed our things (as by the right he ought to do) in the ship's boats. And now, my beloved Sister, commending you to the care of our Lord, believe me to be as ever your very affectionate brother

FEATHERSTONE.

I trust Edward, Rich. (?) , and Henry will not think it want of affection that I have not written them. I would gladly do so, but have not time. My best and kindest love to them.

DESCENDANTS IN CANADA OF EDWARD OSLER¹ AND MARY PADDY²

EDWARD OSLER, of Falmouth = MARY PADDY, b. 1771, d. April, 1841.
 b. July 29, 1758,
 m. 1778,
 d. 1832.



¹ Author of *Life of Lord Euth; Church and King; Burrowing and Boring Marine Animals.*

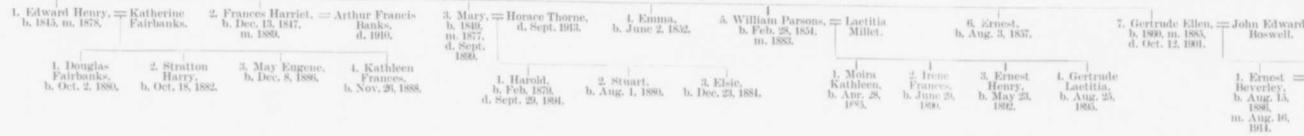
² Son of Edward Osler of Falmouth, b. 1732, m. 1738, d. December 24, 1780 = Jane (or Joan) Drew, sister or aunt of Samuel Drew, the Cornish metaphysician. Of their children, John, Edward, Jane, Richard, Benjamin, and Samuel, only two have left issue: Edward, whose descendants in Canada are here given, and Benjamin, whose descendants are in South Africa, Australia, and the United States.
 Benjamin, born February 12, 1773, married Jane Sawie and had eleven children—Sarah, Joseph, Susan, Jane, Benjamin, Mary Ann, Stephen, Eliza, Amelia, Philippa, and Julia.
 About 1825 he took a party of settlers to the Cape of Good Hope.
 Of the children—Sarah married Mr. Watson, and went to Australia, where there are descendants.
 Susan's descendants are the Divines, living in Cape Colony, from one of whom, Miss Maud Divine, Plumstead, Cape Town, this information was obtained.
 A son of Benjamin, the Rev. Benjamin Osler, lives at Exmouth, England.
 From Stephen are descended the present members of the name in Cape Colony, one of whom, Dr. Thomas Henry Osler, lives at Robertson, Cape Colony.
 Jane, who was left in England when her father emigrated, married Joseph Toy, went to America, and settled at Simsbury, Conn. There were five children: (1) Mary, who married the Rev. John W. Dodge, whose daughter Susan is now Mrs. Ivan T. Rule. Also Mary W. and George T. (adopted children). (2) Joseph, who died unmarried. (3) Susan M., who married Ralph H. Eoson of Simsbury, and has three children—Joseph R. Simsbury, Conn.; Susan A., now Mrs. W. L. Morse, Lynn, Mass.; and Julia, Mrs. H. Darling, Simsbury, Conn. (4) Ann J., married E. S. Ellsworth and has three children—Annie S., Mrs. Emmet Schultz, Simsbury, Conn.; Henry F. Simsbury, Conn.; and John S., New Canaan, Conn. (5) Julia, married the Rev. Charles H. Buck, 409 North Broadway, Yonkers, New York, and has two (adopted) children, William, and Sarah, now Mrs. Albert C. Crehore.

³ The other child, Richard, Emma, and Samuel, only 3, Harry, Elsie, and Mary married, Emma, and George, Elizabeth Ann, Richard married, Emma married, Henrietta married.

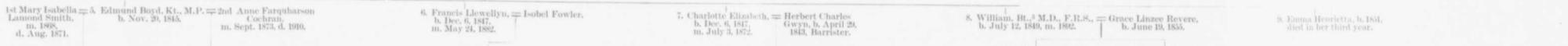
ADA OF EDWARD OSLER² AND MARY PADDY³

ER of Falmouth = MARY PADDY, b. 1771, d. April, 1861.
 1798,
 1793,
 1822.

3. HENRY BATH OSLER,⁴ 5th son, b. Falmouth, Aug. 19, 1813, m. 1841, = Harriet Parsons,
 d. Mar. 8, 1902, d. 1903.



Erskine
 son, C.E.,
 1871.



Marion = Arthur
 b. 1808, m. 1833,
 23, 1880, d. 1883.



2. Paul
 Featherston,
 b. 1882,
 d. 1882.



1. Phyllis Amy,
 b. Apr. 4, 1902.



1. Ethel Anne
 Farquharson,
 b. Sept. 23, 1904.



Irish metaphysician.
 here given, and Benjamin, whose
 son, Eliza, Amelia, Phillips and
 son was obtained.
 Cape Colony.
 were five children: (1) Mary,
 (2) Joseph, who died unmarried,
 Morse, Lynn, Mass.; and (3) John,
 m.; Henry E. Simsbury, Conn.;
 children, William, and Sarah.

² The other children of Edward Osler and Mary Paddy were Samuel, Mary, Elizabeth, Richard, Emma, and Henrietta. Samuel's only surviving descendant is a granddaughter, Henrietta, now Mrs. Philip B. Tree, 45 Warrington Crescent, Maida Vale, London, who has four children, Philip, Harry, Elsie, and Marjorie. Mary married Thomas Dash of Falmouth and had four children, Edward, Mary, Emma, and George, of whom only Emma, Mrs. Cockin, 11 Fregeve Road, Truro, survives. Elizabeth (Aunt Lizzie) died unmarried. Richard married Anna Arthur and had five children, none of whom are living. Emma married Henry Rice. Henrietta married William Boundy. Neither left issue.

⁴ Came to Canada to study for the ministry 1842; missionary clergyman, Lloydstown, Upper Canada, and adjoining districts, for 32 years; Rector of York Mills from 1874 to his death in 1902; Canon of St. Alban's Cathedral, Toronto, and Rural Dean of York.

⁵ By Warrant issued 1912 the descendants of Featherston Lake Osler are entitled to use the armorial bearings issued to William Osler when made a Baronet of the United Kingdom.

JOAN DREW

Wife of Edward Osler and grandmother of Featherstone Lake Osler

From a portrait in the possession of Sir Edmund Osler
of Craigeigh, Toronto



POLLY PADDY

Wife of Edward Osler and mother of Featherstone Lake Osler

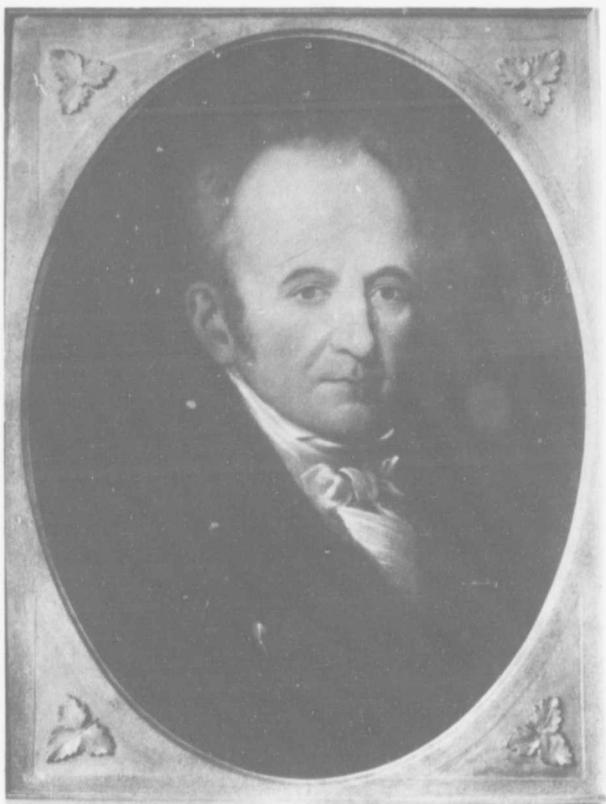
From a portrait in the possession of Sir Edmund Osler
of Craigeigh, Toronto



EDWARD OSLER

Father of Edward, Featherstone Lake and Henry Bath Osler

From a portrait in the possession of Sir Edmund Osler
of Craighleigh, Toronto



ORDINATION LICENCE
BY ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY, 1887

By the Tenor of these presents We *William* ^{Providence Archbishop of Canterbury} by Divine ~~Reverend~~ ^{Providence} Bishop of ~~LONDON~~

do make it known unto all Men, that on *Sunday*, the *Nineteenth* day of *March* in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty seven We the Bishop before mentioned solemnly Administering Holy Orders under the Protection of the Almighty in the Chapel within our Palace at Lambeth in the C^{ty} of Surrey, did, by Virtue of the Authority in us vested by a certain Act of Parliament passed in the Fifty-ninth Year of the Reign of his Majesty King George the Third, intituled "An Act to permit the Archbishops of Canterbury and York and the Bishop of London for the time being to admit Persons into Holy Orders specially for the Colonies," admit our beloved in Christ *Featherstone Lake Osler, B. A. Cath. Hall Camb.* of whose virtues and pious life and Conversation and competent Learning and Knowledge in the Holy Scriptures We were well assured) into the Holy Order of *Deacons* — according to the manner and form prescribed and used by the Church of England, and him the said *Featherstone Lake Osler* — did then and there rightly and Canonically ordain *Deacon*; — He having first deposited in our Hands such Declaration and written Engagement under his Hand as is required by the said Act of Parliament, and having also first in our presence freely and voluntarily subscribed to the thirty-nine Articles of Religion and to the three Articles contained in the thirty-sixth Canon, and he likewise having taken the Oaths appointed by Law to be taken for and instead of the Oath of Supremacy. And pursuant to the said Act of Parliament We do hereby state that WE did so ordain the said *Featherstone Lake Osler* — **"FOR THE CURE OF SOULS IN HIS MAJESTY'S FOREIGN POSSESSIONS."** In Testimony whereof We have caused our Episcopal Seal to be hereunto affixed the Day and Year above Written and in the *ninth* Year of our *Translation*.

At the request of the Bishop of London.

W.

London.



ORDERS.

"For His Majesty's Foreign Possessions."

D.
Oster

ARTICLES OF AGREEMENT BETWEEN THE
REV. F. OSLER AND THE UPPER CANADA
CLERGY SOCIETY

Articles of agreement between
The Revd. F. Baker & the Upper Canada
Congregation.

(1) It is understood between the Committee
of the Upper Canada Congregation & Rev
Baker, that he proceeds to Upper Canada
to be a missionary located in the townships
of Secumseth and West-Fieldensley, unless
the Bishop of Montreal should consider
another District preferable, in which case
the Bishop will employ Rev Baker, ^{in the Upper Province} in such
a manner as his Lordship shall see fit,
until Rev Baker's ultimate destination is
fixed by the Society after consultation
with His Lordship

(2) That the scale of salary shall be as

| | |
|--------|-----|
| 400 | |
| 1..... | 150 |
| 2..... | 125 |
| 3..... | 100 |
| 4..... | 75 |
| 5..... | 50 |
| 5 | 500 |

after which the Society does not undertake to be the any further provision for Mr. Bole, it being expected that he will then be maintained out of local resources.

(3) That in the event of the people of Secularist and West-Philadelphia not making an adequate provision for Mr. Bole, at any period during the five years, whilst his salary from the Society is diminishing, he shall send to the Bishop a statement of facts, certified by the select vestry or other responsible persons, representing his hardship to communicate in the subject with the Society; and he shall, at the same time, forward a similar statement to the Secretary. In this case Mr. Bole will be at liberty, with the consent of the Society, to retire from that field of labour, and it shall be optional both

with the Society & with Mr. Bole, whether he shall continue in the service of the Society; but if the Society do not give him further employment, they will allow him £50 for his passage to England.

(4) That Mr. Bole shall proceed to Toronto via Quebec, on, or as soon as possible after the 25th March 1857.

(5) That Mr. Bole's salary for the first year, namely, £150, shall commence from the day fixed for his embarkation from England, and that he draw for his & any quarters, by bills on Messrs. Esdaile & Co. St. James St. London, the latter's salary being payable, if he so chooses on his arrival at Quebec, and that the sum of £50 be allowed him for the expenses of his voyage to Toronto.

(6) That Mr. Bole will submit himself in all respects to the joint decision of his Directors.

I had the honor to receive from
you a copy of the Ordination Licence
which you have been so good as to
send me. I have the honor to
acknowledge the same, and to
express my sincere thanks to
you for the same. I have the
honor to be, Sir, your obedient
servant.

ORDINATION LICENCE

BY BISHOP OF MONTREAL, 1837

I have the honor to receive from
you a copy of the Ordination Licence
which you have been so good as to
send me. I have the honor to
acknowledge the same, and to
express my sincere thanks to
you for the same. I have the
honor to be, Sir, your obedient
servant.

By the Tenor of these presents We George Rhoads ^{by} Divine Permission Bishop of Montreal
~~do~~, do make it known unto all Men that on Sunday — the fifth — —
day of June — — in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty
seven — We the Bishop before mentioned solemnly Administering Holy Orders under the
protection of the Almighty in the Cathedral Church of our Holy Communion ~~in the~~ ~~Bishop~~ ~~of~~ ~~Quebec~~
do admit Our beloved in Christ ~~Francis~~ Lake Ocker ~~S. B.~~ ~~of~~ ~~the~~ ~~University~~ ~~of~~ ~~Cambridge~~
Clark (of whose virtuous and pious Life and Conversation and competent Learning and Knowledge
in the Holy Scriptures We were well assured) into the Holy Order of Priests — —
according to the manner and form prescribed and used by the United Church of England and
Ireland, and him the said ~~Francis~~ Lake Ocker ~~did~~ then and there
rightly and canonically ordain ~~Priest~~ — — he having first in Our presence freely and volun-
tarily subscribed to the thirty-nine Articles of Religion and to the three Articles contained in the
thirty-sixth Canon, and he likewise having taken the Oaths appointed by Law to be taken for and
instead of the Oath of Supremacy. In Testimony whereof We have caused ~~the~~ Episcopal Seal to
be hereunto affixed. Dated the Day and Year above written and in the ~~second~~ — year
of Our Consecration.

Co. 1.

Montreal

100

100

LICENCE FROM JOHN STRACHAN
ARCHDEACON OF YORK, 1837

Lesson from the
Archbishop of York to
Pocumtuck in 1617
dated 6.11.1617.

License

To the Cure
of Souls in the
Townships of

Westminster, the Upper Ward of the
University of Cambridge now to be divided into
the Townships of Trumpington and
West Gwentonbury West Gwentonbury in the Archdeaconry of York
in the Archdeaconry Province of Upper Canada & Diocese of Quebec

do willingly I from my least abridgement to the
worthy and venerable the Church of England and
to the true Articles in the Holy Scriptures and to
all things that are contained therein the which
day of October in the year of our Lord
one thousand eight hundred & thirty seven

Richardson in the Year.

I do declare that I will conform to the
Rituals of the Church of England as it is now by
law established

Richardson in the Year.

I do declare that I will conform to the
Rituals of the Church of England as it is now by
law established

Upper Canada Society
I do declare that I will conform to the
Rituals of the Church of England as it is now by
law established

Richardson in the Year.

Upper Canada Society



THE PARSONAGE, TECUMSETH



THE CHURCH AT TECUMSETH